

लाल बहादुर शास्त्री प्रशासन अकादमी  
Lal Bahadur Shastri Academy  
of Administration  
मसूरी

MUSSOORIE

पुस्तकालय

LIBRARY

अवधि संख्या

Accession No. 7936 115475

वर्ग संख्या

Class No. 954.01

पुस्तक संख्या

Book No. Bas



# THE HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

Extending from the foundation of the Gupta empire  
to the rise of the Pāla dynasty of Bengal,  
(c. 320-760 A.D.)

BY  
**RADHAGOVINDA BASAK, M.A., Ph. D.,**

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT, PRESIDENCY COLLEGE, CALCUTTA,  
LECTURER IN SANSKRIT, CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY,

SOMETIME LECTURER IN THE DEPARTMENT  
OF SANSKRIT AND BENGALI,  
DACCA UNIVERSITY (1921-33),

FORMERLY LECTURER IN INDIAN EPIGRAPHY,  
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY (1918-20).

GRIFFITH PRIZE-MAN,  
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

THE BOOK COMPANY, LTD.,  
College Square, Calcutta.

1934

*Published by—*  
**Mr. Ram Gopal Basak, M.A.,**  
138-B, AMHERST STREET,  
CALCUTTA.

PRINTER:—SURES C. DAS, M.A..  
ABINAS PRESS,  
40, MIRZAPUR STREET, CALCUTTA.



*To*  
*The Sacred Memory*  
*Of*  
*My Revered Parents.*



## PREFACE

This modest book is an attempt to write a connected history of North-Eastern India during the period falling approximately between 320 A.D. and 760 A.D. Discoveries of new materials of Indian history, specially epigraphic records, during the last quarter of a century throughout which I had the good fortune to work as a student of Indian epigraphy, and the learned contributions of eminent scholars on them in India and outside, have rendered it possible for me to undertake such a connected narrative. In this work I have, to some extent, drawn from some of my own earlier contributions, specially on the Gupta history, and embodied portions of them in some of the chapters. Experience as a Professor of Sanskrit and Sanskritic languages has extremely helped me in offering new interpretation, where deemed necessary, to many words and passages in some of the epigraphic documents studied for gathering materials for this work, and this has been indicated at the proper places. The idea of getting this work tested by eminent scholars, as suggested by some friends in superior position in life, encouraged me recently to offer it as a thesis for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the University of Dacca, so that I may have the satisfaction of knowing from the remarks of my examiners how far my own views on and interpretation of historical facts, expressed

clearly or hinted covertly in epigraphic records, and also some of my suggestions for the solution of controversial points, may be placed before the scholarly world. This work was, I am glad to say, approved as a thesis for that degree by my examiners, Professor F. W. Thomas of Oxford and Dr. L. D. Barnett and Mr. J. Allan of the British Museum, London, to whom I am deeply grateful for their kind adjudgment.

In my attempt to construct a history of North-Eastern India during the period under notice, I have mostly based my views on the results obtained from my prolonged study of the original inscriptional documents, though other sources, e.g. numismatic and literary, have also been utilised. It is evident that in a work like this, which largely concerns piecing together the stray and often fragmentary materials obtained here and there, I am bound to reinvestigate the results of the researches of previous and contemporary workers in the same field and to criticise their views, either for endorsement or rejection, partial or full, or to expound entirely new ones.

The plan of this book, as is evident from the contents and the synchronistic table attached hereto, will show that I have ventured to write in the first four chapters a connected history of the imperial Gupta rule which, although a trodden path, required in my opinion a thorough revision in the light of the new knowledge obtained from such discoveries, as the five Damodarpur copper-plate grants of the Gupta period (already edited by me), the new Baigram (Bogra, more correctly, Dinajpur) copper-plate of the Gupta year 128 (edited and just published by me in

the *Epigraphia Indica*), the Dhanaidaha copper-plate (re-deciphered by me) and Mr. K. N. Dikshit's Paharpur copper-plate grant of the same type.

I should acknowledge here that I am fully conscious of my omission to discuss, rightly at page 38 of this book, the important question of Rāmagupta, who is now being thought by some of my Indian colleagues, e.g. the late Professor R. D. Banerji and Professor A. S. Altekar of the Benares Hindu University, as belonging to the imperial Gupta family and as a son and successor of emperor Samudragupta. They think that his reign, though it might have been a short one, intervened between that of his father and his younger brother Chandragupta II. But I regret to note here that the Rāmagupta problem is yet a controversial one. It is indeed difficult, with the present stock of our knowledge on the point, to tie up Rāmagupta with the reigning sovereigns of the imperial Gupta dynasty. I felt it unfair to myself to accept Rāmagupta, at the present moment, as a reigning emperor of the Gupta house, chiefly on the evidence of the extracts from an old drama, named *Devīchandrauguptam*, which, itself however, has not yet been discovered and published in full. These extracts from the drama have been pointed out by M. Sylvain Lévi as occurring in a newly-discovered treatise on dramaturgy, the *Nāṭyadarpaṇa*, belonging to a late period of history, in which also Rāmagupta is mentioned simply as a king (*rājā*) without any of the titles in vogue in the Gupta period for indicating lord-paramountcy, and Dhruvadevī is also styled simply as a *devī* and not a *mahādevī* that she really was. Want of full conviction in the theory, so far advanced,

that Rāmagupta was a ruling Gupta monarch, whose wife Dhruvadevī (alleged to have been offered by this imbecile king to a contemporary Śaka king) was later married by his younger brother, the emperor Chandragupta II himself, probably by bringing about the death of his elder brother, has led me to omit reference in the main body of my book, to this hitherto unknown figure in Gupta history. We shall have yet to wait for the discovery of new epigraphic and numismatic evidence to corroborate such a theory, before it can be accepted as a historical fact. I have not also referred to Kācha as being a member of the imperial Gupta family, although numismatic evidence is clear to ascertain the existence of a person of that name, whose relationship however, either with Samudragupta or his father Chandragupta I, is yet a matter of mere conjecture amongst historians.

The following are some of the chief points in the book to which attention of scholars may here be drawn, viz., (1) my interpretation of the Mehaurali Iron Pillar Inscription and identification of King Chandra mentioned therein with Chandragupta I, and (2) my establishment, from my first decipherment of the peculiar land-sale documents discovered in North Bengal, of the important historical facts, (i) that the entire province of Puṇḍravardhana formed an integral part of the imperial Gupta empire, (ii) that Budhagupta's reign was a long one and also not confined to the western portion of India alone, but included a large part of North-Eastern India, (iii) that the imperial Gupta dynasty continued to rule in full glory at least upto the first quarter of the sixth

century A.D. through a succession of three or four more monarchs after Skandagupta, and (iv) that the district officers (*vishayapatis*), under the provincial governors, themselves appointed directly by the imperial Gupta sovereigns, had an excellent administrative machinery at the head-quarters, viz. an Advisory Board representing the various important interests of those days. I may add that I have also dealt with some controversial subjects in Gupta history and tried to offer new suggestions for their solution which will be evident to the readers at their proper places in the book.

Then with regard to the next few chapters in which I have dealt with the post-Gupta kingdoms in North-Eastern India, limiting myself to the rise of the Pāla kings of Bengal, it may be submitted that a new solution has been offered to the most vexed questions of the chronology of the Śailodbhava dynasty of Orissa and that of the early Lichchhavi kings of Nepal. In trying to establish my own theories on these two important chronologies I was compelled to refute the views of some of the most eminent writers on the subject with due deference to their vast erudition. A word of apology is necessary here for the lengthy treatment of the early history of Nepal in Chapter XI. I have felt that the history of this most interesting country was long neglected in India and excepting the admirable treatise of that great savant, M. Sylvain Le'vi, no detailed narrative of the early history of Nepal, so far as I know, has been given in any work written in English (M. Sylvain Le'vi's book, the *Le Népal*, being written in French). I have attempted

to construct a connected history of this kingdom in its very early days, by culling materials from the vast mass of its epigraphic records. I only regret that the summary of some of these records, which I have laid down in the body of the chapter itself, has not separately formed an appendix to it.

I have refrained from dealing separately and in detail with the history of king Harshavardhana, as the geographical area adopted for treatment in this work precludes its possibility, and it is already too well-known a topic. But most of the chief events in that monarch's life and career have been mentioned in the chapters on Śaśāṅka, the king of Bengal and the Kāmarūpa kings. Other minor contributions to the knowledge of historical truths may be marked here and there in the different chapters, e. g. the identification of king Susthitarvarman, mentioned in the Apshad inscription of Ādityasena, with the Kāmarūpa king of that name and not with any imaginary king of the same name belonging to the Maukhari dynasty, and also the identification of king Devavarman of the Chinese records with King Devagupta of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha. In Chapter VII I have endeavoured to adjudge properly the career of King Śaśāṅka and incorporate some new facts about him as obtained from a study of the Buddhist treatise, the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*. The chapter on the kingdom of Vaṅga-Samatāṭa is entirely a new addition to the early history of Bengal written in a connected form.

I quite feel that I could neither make the book solely a political history, nor a cultural one, but to some extent it may be taken as a blending of both. It was



really not possible for me to treat the materials at my disposal for the particular period limited in this work, under separate headings, such as political, social, economic, religious, literary or otherwise, and to discuss fully all the cultural aspects of the people of North-Eastern India.

It may be stated here that the system of transliteration of Sanskrit and Prakrit words employed in this work is the one mostly adopted in the *Epigraphia Indica*. The abbreviations used in the references are too obvious to require any explanation.

In conclusion, I wish to record here a fact that the first inspiration and encouragement for attempting to undertake such works on ancient Indian history came to me from the illustrious trio, who founded the Varendra Research Society at Rajshahi (in the old *Pundravardhanabhukti*), I mean, my friend Kumar Sarat Kumar Roy of Dighāpātiyā, M.A., M.L.C., the late Mr. Akshaya Kumar Maitra, B.L., C.I.E., and Rai Rama Prasad Chanda Bahadur, B.A., to whom I take this opportunity to pay a tribute of high respects. My very hearty thanks are due to Mr. G. H. Langley, M.A., Vice-chancellor, Dacca University, and my erst-while colleague in that University, Dr. S. K. De, M.A., D.Litt., for the great interest they have taken in this work which, on account of their very insistent exhortation, was submitted as a thesis for the doctorate of the Dacca University. Another friend who cannot be forgotten in this connection is Mr. N. K. Bhattasali, M. A., who never failed to keep me cheerful by words of encouragement during moments of despair while gathering together stray

materials for this history. But the gratitude under which my friend and colleague, Dr. Basanta Kumar Ray, M. A., Ph. D., of the Department of English of the Dacca University, has placed me is really very deep, as he ungrudgingly read through the whole manuscript and suggested corrections and improvements in the language which have been almost unhesitatingly adopted by me. Finally, I cannot let the opportunity here pass without making a thankful reference to my pupil, Mr. Sures Chandra Das M. A., for his undertaking the responsibility of printing this book in his press. I am sorry that despite all attempts to avoid typographical errors, some have crept in and I beg to draw the kind attention of my readers to the short list of corrections at the end of the book.

CALCUTTA, }  
*December, 12, 1933.*

**Radhagovinda Basak.**

## CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
I. Introductory.                    ...                    ...	1
II. North-Eastern India under the Imperial Gupta emperors, Chandragupta I and Samudragupta.                    ...                    ...	5
III. North-Eastern India under the Imperial Gupta emperors, Chandragupta II, Kumāragupta I and Skandagupta.	34
IV. The successors of Skandagupta and the Decline and Down-fall of the Imperial Gupta rule.                    ...                    ...	72
V. The Maukhari dynasty.                    ...	103
VI. The Later Guptas of Magadha.	120
VII. The amalgamated Kingdom of Karṇa- suvarṇa and Puṇḍravardhana under Gauḍādhīpa Śaśaṅka.                    ...	132
VIII. The Kingdom of Orissa (Uḍra-Koṅgada- Kaliṅga).                    ...                    ...	161
IX. The Kingdom of Vaṅga-Samatata.	180
X. The Kingdom of Kāmarūpa.                    ...	210
XI. The Kingdom of Nepal.                    ...	239
XII. Concluding remarks.                    ...	303



## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTORY

Ancient India witnessed several forms of constitutional government monarchical, oligarchical, republican and tribal, working in different periods of her history, in different parts of the country. But the most prevailing form of Hindu constitution was monarchical. Generally speaking, in India, especially Northern India, there was a large number of small monarchical States which were ruled severally and independently by their own kings or chiefs, using such royal titles as *mahārāja*, *rājā*, *nṛpa* and the like, assisted by the necessary administrative machinery, viz., an assembly of ministers and a body of State-officers in the various departments. Whenever any such local ruler of a particular State, or any adventurer from a remote foreign land, having aspired, on account of the possession of adequate kingly virtues, to become a paramount suzerain—a *saṃrāṭ* or a *sārvva-bhāuma* emperor—succeeded in asserting his overlordship justly and legitimately on the several conterminous and distant States,—that ruler or adventurer became the founder of some sort of an empire, keeping most of the kings and chiefs of the other States dependent on his imperial power either as feudal vassals, or through other kinds of political alliances. Such a great sovereign was generally the head of a great confederation of States having, however, reserved

## 2 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

for himself some provinces under his own direct rule and placed some others under that of his own viceroys or governors. As long as such an emperor could hold his own superior position intact, by means of his exceptional ability as the executive head of the administration, the smaller local States or provinces could easily be kept under his sway and subjection. But when through causes, internal or external, such an empire once began to decay, the numerous States that had once formed its component parts tried to recover their own independence.

During such period of decadence of an empire, unity disappears for the time being, dissension prevails and anarchy plays havoc. Disorder, chaos and confusion rule supreme, for, there remains no real *daṇḍadhara*, (wielder of *daṇḍa*) for controlling the independent States and saving the whole country from the evils and perils of distemper. Cohesive political relation amongst the different States may again arise, if and when, suzerainty or over-lordship can be enforced on them by a powerful ruler who can, as a veritable incarnation of kingly virtues of a high order, assume the title of an emperor and establish an empire by his supremacy. Such an anarchical period when, for the want of a proper *daṇḍadhara*, the weak are oppressed by the strong and a struggle for supremacy amongst the various local rulers ensues, is called by the Hindu authors of the *Arthaśāstras*, *Nīti-śāstras* (sciences and treatises on polity) and the *Smṛtis* (law-books) the period of *mātsyanyāya*<sup>1</sup> (a term of political

<sup>1</sup> Cf. अप्रणीतो हि मात्स्यन्यायमुद्भावयति । बलीयानबलं हि

philosophy expressing a state of anarchy, derived from the well-known natural phenomenon that large fish devour the small ones in water). It is a misnomer to call any period of history a blank, for, even then local powers exist and strive, as political rivals to attain a higher position, even that of a suzerain, if possible.

Such a course of disruption befell the great empire of the Mauryas in the remote past. A similar condition awaited the Kushan empire some time later. From whatever cause or causes the fall of that empire might have taken place, a period of *māṭṣyaṇyāya* prevailed in Northern India, during which the kings or chiefs of the various local centres, e.g. Girinagara in Surāshṭra, Ujjayinī in Avantī, Vaiśālī in Videha, Pāṭaliputra in Magadha etc., must have entered into a struggle amongst themselves for supremacy and overlordship. The down-fall of the Kushan empire in Āryyāvarta (Northern India) synchronised with that of the Andhra empire in Dakṣiṇāpatha (the Deccan). The disappearance of the rule of both these powerful dynasties from the stage of Indian history took place during the first half of the third century A.D. Then followed, except in the Punjab and the far North-West of India, a period of anarchy which continued for about

ग्रसते दण्डवराभावे ॥”

*Kautilya Arthaśāstra*, Bk. I, Chap. IV, p. 33. Trivandrum, Ed. 1924. Also compare—*Kṛm. Nīti*, Chap. II, v 40 ;—*Manu*, VII, 20 ;—*Rāmāyaṇa*, Ch. 67, v 31 of the Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa.

The word *daṇḍa* may refer either to the royal sceptre or one of the four political expedients mentioned in ancient Indian political treatises.

## 4 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

one century, till all disorder settled down under the suzerain power of the Gupta monarchs, who succeeded in establishing a North Indian empire, which lasted in full glory for well-nigh two and a half centuries. During this long period—approximately from the first quarter of the fourth century A. D. to the second of the sixth,—the Gupta emperors had under their unrivalled sway almost the whole of Northern India. The kings ruling during this period are styled the imperial Gupta rulers to distinguish them from those kings with ‘Gupta’ appendage to their names, who in a somewhat later period continued to reign in a circumscribed area in Magadha and the neighbouring countries even after the next period of *mātsya* *anyāya*, which followed the dissolution of Harshavardhana’s empire and almost till the rise of the Pāla kings of Bengal who enjoyed supreme power in North-Eastern India.



## CHAPTER II

### North-Eastern India under the Imperial Gupta Emperors Chandragupta I and Samudragupta

Inscriptional records show that the founder of the Gupta dynasty was a king named Gupta, who had the use of the title *mahārāja* only and that his son and successor, bearing the same title, was named Ghaṭotkacha. The late Dr. V. Smith's suggestion<sup>1</sup> that the name of the founder of the Gupta family was "Śrīgupta" and not simply "Gupta" is indefensible. Like the names of the other Gupta kings used in inscriptions and coins, this first king's name was also decorated with the honorific prefix, 'Śrī'. It cannot be ascertained whether Dr. Rapson's seal with the legend *Guttasya* (in mixed Sanskrit and Prakrit) belongs to *mahārāja* Gupta, but Dr. Hoernle's clay-seal,<sup>2</sup> with the legend "*śrīguptasya*" inscribed on it, appears to belong to this king. The king Śrīgupta, referred to by the Chinese pilgrim, I-tsing,<sup>3</sup> as the founder of a Buddhist temple with an endowment of twenty-four large villages for the benefit of Chinese pilgrims, and as reigning some five hundred years before his own time of travel (in India, 673-695 A.D.) can be identified with the founder of the Gupta dynasty,

<sup>1</sup> J. A. B., Vol. LIII, Pt. 1, p. 119 and note.

<sup>2</sup> J. R. A. S. (1905), p. 814, plate 6, 23 and 1901, p. 99.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, N. S. Vol. XIII (1882), p. 571, and *Ind. Ant.*, Vol. X, p. 110.

## 6 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

if we make some allowance for the pilgrim's calculation of the interval between his own time and king Gupta's, which is only conjecturally put as five hundred years. He may have hazarded such a statement on hearsay evidence only. Another important argument in favour of the identification of I-tsing's Śrīgupta with *mahārāja* Gupta, the founder of the Gupta dynasty, advanced by Mr. Allan<sup>4</sup>, is that "the lands of the patron of the Chinese pilgrims must have lain within the Gupta territory, and it is unlikely that we should have had two different rulers in the same territory of the same name within so brief a period; had the Gupta mentioned by I-tsing been an ancestor of and not identical with Gupta, he must have appeared in some of the genealogical lists". Hence the two may be regarded as identical. However, from the use of the title, *mahārāja*, both by Gupta and Ghaṭotkacha, it appears that they were small kings of the feudatory type and were not paramount sovereigns. Pataliputra in Magadha was most probably the political centre of their territory. It may be supposed with Mr. Allan<sup>5</sup> and probably rightly, that "the Gupta kingdom was probably one of many which rose to practical independence with the decline of Kushan power". Following the view of the late Dr. V. Smith and other scholars we may place the rule of *mahārāja* Gupta conjecturally between 275 and 300 A. D., and that of Ghaṭotkacha between 300 and 320 A. D. respectively. A seal bearing the legend

<sup>4</sup> Allan—*Catalogue of Indian Coins, Gupta Dynasties, Introduction* pp. XV—XVI.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid*, Introduction p. XVI.

“*Śrī-Ghaṭotkachaguptasya*” inscribed on it, was discovered at Vaiśālī (Basarh). The identification of this Ghaṭotkachagupta with *mahārāja* Ghaṭotkacha of the Gupta dynasty—a view<sup>6</sup> advanced by the late Dr. Bloch and Dr. Smith, may be accepted as correct, specially on the consideration that the seal in question was discovered along with other seals belonging to the Gupta period, the most remarkable of them being the one belonging to the chief queen of Chandragupta II, viz. Mahādevī Dhruvasvāminī (undoubtedly the same as the queen named Dhruvadevī in the inscriptions), who was the mother of *mahārāja* Govindagupta. It cannot be stated with any degree of certainty whether the second Gupta ruler (Ghaṭotkacha) had any relation with Vaiśālī, the capital of the old clan of the Lichchhavis. His son and successor, Chandragupta I, who was the third king in the Gupta line, but the first *mahārājādhirāja* of the dynasty—married a Lichchhavi princess named Kumāradevī. It may be believed that Ghaṭotkacha, though a local king of Magadha ruling from Pāṭaliputra, might have, towards the close of his rule, become more powerful on account of the growing power of his worthy and accomplished son Chandragupta I, whose strong support must have helped the father to extend his own dominion by making a conquest of the northern State of Vaiśālī and to compel the Lichchhavi chief or chiefs to please him by entering into a *santāna-sandhi*<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6</sup> *A. S. R.*—1903-4, p. 102 and *J. R. A. S.*, 1905, p. 153; Smith's *E. H. I*<sup>3</sup>, p. 280, note 1.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. *Kūm. Nīti*—Chap. IX, v. 6,—

“सन्तानसन्धिर्विज्ञे यो दारिकादानपूर्वकः ।”

## 8 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

(a kind of treaty of peace by the present of a maiden to a victor), by which the hand of Kumāradevī was probably won for his own son. So it appears that the expansion of the kingdom of Magadha was to a very large extent due to the general weakening of the power of the Lichchhavis. An alternative theory may be advanced that after the death of Ghaṭotkacha, Chandragupta I himself, most powerful and rising as he was, began to extend his ancestral kingdom of Pāṭaliputra, and just as his renowned son and successor Samudragupta is known from his own record to have gained the services of the kings of different States by various conciliatory methods, one amongst which was *kanyopāyana*\* ('presentation of a daughter'), so also it is not improbable that his father Chandragupta I, should have, in course of his conquests, pushed his arms first of all into the neighbouring northern State of Vaiśālī and caused one of the Lichchhavi chiefs to offer him the hand of the princess Kumāradevī. Matrimonial alliances between royal families for political purposes have been prevalent in all times in all countries, specially in India. In a still earlier period of Indian history we find an instance of such an alliance ratifying the incorporation of a country into an empire. Nāganikā<sup>†</sup>, the queen of the third Andhra king Śatakarṇi was a Mahārāṭhi princess, that is, a daughter of a king of the Rāshṭrikas. This marriage is regarded by scholars as a convenient way of extension of the Andhra empire upto the valley of

\* Fleet—C. I. L., No. 1, L. 24.

† Cambridge History of India, Vol. I, pp. 530-31.

the Godāvarī (Nasik district). The marriage of Prabhāvatī, daughter of Chandragupta II and his second wife Kuveranāgā, with Rudrasena II, the Vākātaka king of the Deccan, is another instance of a similar matrimonial alliance<sup>10</sup>. In a later period of Indian history we find several instances of political marriages. Karṇa of Chedi was obliged to make peace with Vighrahapāla III, king of Gauda, by marrying his daughter Yauvanaśrī<sup>11</sup> to his victorious enemy. Jātavarman, the powerful Varman king of East Bengal, who, we learn<sup>12</sup> from the Belava copper-plate inscription of Bhojavarman, began to spread his arms of conquest for securing overlordship, was pacified by the same Chedi King by the marriage with him of another daughter of his, named Viraśrī. Other such alliances will be referred to in some of the subsequent chapters of this work.

The late Dr. V. Smith's theory<sup>13</sup> that Chandragupta I, "by means of his matrimonial alliance" with the Lichchhavis, "succeeded to the power held by his wife's relatives", who, he thinks, "were masters of the ancient imperial city", Pāṭaliputra, cannot be accepted without some reservation. We have no evidence to show whether in the third century A. D. and during the first quarter of the fourth, the Lichchhavis were in occupation of Pāṭaliputra, as well as their ancestral territory of Vaiśālī, or only of Pāṭa-

<sup>10</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, No. 55, p. 237.

<sup>11</sup> Smādhyākaranandin's *Rāmacharita* (*Memoirs of the A. S. B.*) Chap. I. V. 9.

<sup>12</sup> *Vide* the author's paper in the *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XII, No. 8.

<sup>13</sup> V. A. Smith—*E. H. I.*, p. 279.

## 10 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

liputra. We only know from one<sup>14</sup> of the Nepal inscriptions (No. 15) that king Supushpa of the Lichchhavi family was born in Pushpapura (i.e. Pāṭaliputra) but he belonged to a period long before the Christian era according to the calculation of time of the events mentioned in that Nepal record. In any case there is no denying the fact that this matrimonial union of the two families was a great political achievement on the part of Chandragupta I, and it might have enabled him to extend his conquests and raise himself from the old position of a local *mahārāja* to the rank of a lord-paramount, a *mahārājādhirāja* and thus to lay the foundation of a mighty empire in Northern India.

### Chandragupta I

(c. I.—16 G. E. = c. 319-335 A. D.)

Mr. Allan thinks that in order to commemorate the famous union of the Guptas with the Lichchhavis treated above, it was Chandragupta I's son and successor, Samudragupta<sup>1</sup>, who issued a type of coins which bore on the obverse the figures of his father and mother, Kumāradevī,—along with their names, and on the reverse the figure of Lakshmī seated on a lion, with the legend *Licchharayahi*. But following the late Dr. V. Smith<sup>2</sup> we may presume that it was

<sup>14</sup> *I. A.*, Vol. IX 1880, p. 178.

<sup>1</sup> Allan—*Cat. of Gupta coins*—Introduction, p. XVIII, § 14.

Smith—*E. H.*, 13, p. 280.

probably Chandragupta I himself, and not his son, who struck such coins out of a sense of pleasant gratitude that his own power was much augmented by this matrimonial relation with the Lichchhavis. We do not concur with Mr. Allan's view<sup>3</sup> that these Gupta coins could not possibly be "a local development, in Magadha, of the late Kushan coins from which they are obviously derived"; but we think, as will be shown below, that the period "when the Guptas came into closer contact with the late Great Kushanas whose eastern (Punjab) coinage they copy" may have belonged to as early a time of the Gupta history as the reign of Chandragupta I, who had spread his arms of conquest to the distant countries of the West and North West frontiers washed by the Indus.

After his accession Chandragupta I began to extend his dominion by means of fresh conquests. Although we are not in possession of any definite inscriptional literature for supplying us with details of the extent of his conquests, we can ascertain from a reference to his son Samudragupta's campaigns of conquests as described in the Allahabad pillar inscription that Chandragupta I ruled over the whole of the Gangetic valley from Prayāga (Allahabad) to Pāṭaliputra in Magadha including Sāketa (Oudh). In discussing the date of the compilation of the dynastic accounts in the Puraṇās Mr. Pargiter<sup>4</sup> thus writes—"the Guptas

<sup>3</sup> Allan—*Cat. of Gupta coins*—Introduction, pp. LXV—LXVI.

<sup>4</sup> Pargiter—*Dynasties of the Kali Age*—Introduction, p. XII, § 20.

## 12 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

are mentioned as reigning over the country comprised within Prayāga, Sāketa (Ayodhyā), and Magadha, that is exactly the territory which was possessed at his death by Chandragupta I, who founded the Gupta dynasty in A. D. 319-20 and reigned till 326 or 330 (or even till 335 perhaps), before it was extended by the conquests of his son and successor Samudragupta"; and that scholar also holds the view that as the *Paurāṇic* account does not take any notice of Samudragupta's conquests, nor of the Gupta empire, the narrative was closed during the interval which elapsed between the time when Chandragupta I established his kingdom from Magadha over Tirhut, Bihar and Oudh as far as Allahabad and the beginning of Samudragupta's reign. But there is reason to believe that this account of the *Purāṇas* with regard to the extent of the Gupta dominions had been compiled before Chandragupta I made other glorious conquests (to be dealt with below) which probably took place towards the latter part of his reign. It may be presumed that the province of Puṇḍravardhana (North Bengal) was also brought under the rule of Chandragupta I, for had the conquest of this province fallen to the lot of his son, Samudragupta, that event should certainly have found mention in his famous Allahabad record. It will not probably be correct to hold that North Bengal during this period formed directly a

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Viṣṇupurāṇa*—Bk. IV Chap. 24—"अनुगङ्गा प्रयागं मागधा गुसाश्च भोक्ष्यन्ति ।" and also *Vāyupurāṇa* Chap. 99—"अनुगङ्गा प्रयागं च साकेतं मगधास्तथा । एतान् जनपदान् सर्वान् भोक्ष्यन्ते गुप्तवंशजाः ॥"

Also cf. V. Smith—*I. A.* 1902, p. 258, note.



part of Magadha, and was ruled by the central government from Pāṭaliputra, but it was very likely placed under the charge of a governor appointed by the imperial monarch. This may seem to be evident from the records of the Gupta rulers in a later period.

It has been shown elsewhere<sup>6</sup> in detail why we should identify the Chandra of the Meharauli Iron pillar inscription,<sup>7</sup> written in North Indian script of the fourth century of the Christian era, with the Gupta emperor Chandragupta I. A few remarks may be offered here by way of refuting the view of the late Mm. H. P. Śāstri which was accepted by the late Dr. V. Smith<sup>8</sup> and which Professor R. C. Majumdar<sup>9</sup> of the Dacca University also feels inclined to accept, that this Chandra was not a ruler of the Gupta dynasty and that he should be identified with king Chandravarman mentioned in the Allahabad Pillar inscription of Samudragupta. Mm. H. P. Śāstri based his arguments, in favour of this identification, on two inscriptions, viz., the Mandasor Stone-inscription<sup>10</sup> of Naravarman of the year 461 of the Malava era (=404 A. D.) and the Susunia Hill inscription<sup>11</sup> of Chandravarman. It may be mentioned that in the first inscription king (*pārthiva*) Naravarman uses with his name the title *mahārāja* and in the second,

<sup>6</sup> The writer's paper—published in *Ind. Ant.*—1919, pp. 98-101.

<sup>7</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 32.

<sup>8</sup> V. A. Smith—*E. H. I.*, p. 290, foot-note I.

<sup>9</sup> R. C. Majumdar—“*The Early History of Bengal*”, published by the University of Dacca, 1924.

<sup>10</sup> *Epi. Ind.*—Vol. XIII, No. 35.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid*—Vol. XII, No. 9.

Chandrvarman also does the same. In the one, *mahārāja* Naravarman is described as the son of king Simhavarman and in the other *mahārāja* Chandravarman is mentioned as the son of the same king, attached to whose name we find another epithet *Pushkaraṇādhipati* which means that king Simhavarman was the ruler of Pushkaraṇa (probably, Pokaran in the Jodhpur State of Rajputana). In Samudragupta's Allahabad inscription there is mention of a king named Chandravarman as one of the several kings of Āryyavarta (Northern India) who were violently extirpated by that Gupta monarch during his campaign of conquests. Naravarman appears to have ruled as a feudatory king in Western Mālwa in 404 A. D. i.e. during the reign of Chandragupta II, son of Samudragupta. Hence the supposition is inevitable that Chandravarman was an elder brother of Naravarman. The identity of the Chandravarman of the Susunia Hill inscription as established by Pandit Śāstri is quite correct, but there will be very great difficulties in proving conclusively that this Chandravarman and the Chandra of the Iron Pillar are identical. Let us now consider the following historical data supplied by the Meharauli inscription:—(i) King Chandra extirpated in battle in the Vāṅga countries (East and South Bengal) his enemies who offered him a united resistance and thereby he achieved fame; (ii) he, in course of war, crossed the seven mouths of the Indus (Sindhu) and overcame the Vāhlikas <sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> It may be suggested that the Vāhlikas were the same as the Bāhikas (the country of the Bāhika people who had their capital in Śakala, Sialkot in the Punjab). Cf. Prof. S. N. Majumdar's

(probably, some people of foreign origin in the upper Punjab); (iii) the Southern Ocean was "even to-day" (i.e. at the time of incision of the epigraph) "being perfumed by the breezes of his prowess" i.e. he, probably, proceeded also towards the South for making conquests; (iv) his majestic glory still lingered on earth in the shape of fame even after his death; <sup>13</sup> (v) he enjoyed for a long time (*suchiram*) lord-paramountcy (*aikādhirājyaṁ*) on earth, earned by the strength of his own arms (*svabhujārjjitam*) i.e. he was justified in calling himself a *mahārājādhirāja*, a title which he himself earned by his own prowess; and (vi) he was a Vāishṇava and raised this pillar as a flag-staff (*dhvaja*) in honour of the god Viṣṇu on the Viṣṇupada hill.

From these data we find that king Chandra was a mighty monarch who acquired the title of *mahārājādhirāja* (expressed for metrical exigencies as *aikādhirājyaṁ prāpta* in line 5 of the inscription), whereas Chandravarman is simply mentioned in the Susunia inscription with the title, *mahārāja* which during the Gupta period of Indian history and even

note on pp. 686-87 of the new edition of Cunningham's "*Ancient Geography of India*", published by Chakraverty, Chatterjee & Co., Calcutta, 1924. Varāhamihira mentions Vāhlikas as one of the northern peoples. Mr. Allan (*Cat. of Gupta Coins—Introduction*, p. XXXVI) thinks it "probable that the name Vāhlika had acquired a more general significance and used like Pahlavas, Yavana, &c., of a body of foreign invaders of India", and therefore it may not have any reference to the people of Bālkh.

<sup>13</sup> This datum indicates clearly that the inscription was a posthumous one and was probably got incised by the order of a successor of king Chandra.

## 16 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

earlier, was used by kings of small States and by feudatory rulers. The fifth datum noted above is very significant. The statement that Chandra earned supreme overlordship on earth by means of his own prowess and enjoyed it for a long time and that he led his arms of conquest to the distant countries (Vāṅga) in the east and those washed by the Indus on the west and also towards the south, applied more to an early Gupta ruler of the fourth century A. D. than to any local king of any of the smaller States then ruling independently in Northern India. There is no Paurāṇic or epigraphic evidence to show that any other family of kings made any attempt in the fourth century to assume imperial dignity by conquering distant countries. So the inevitable conclusion that forces itself upon us is that it was Samudragupta's father, Chandragupta I, the first *maḥārājādhirāja* of the Gupta line of emperors, who began to establish the empire by marching out for achieving conquests in Eastern and southern Bengal, in portions of the Punjab through Sind, and also towards the south. It cannot, however, be stated with any degree of certainty how far Chandragupta I succeeded in incorporating these conquered provinces into his own central kingdom or in entering into any kind of political relation with their rulers or chiefs.

It seems quite probable that Samudragupta ordered this epigraph to be incised on this very costly pillar of wrought iron which his late father Chandragupta I had caused to be erected as a flag-staff in honour of Viṣṇu; and as the ancestors of his father were local chiefs (*maḥārājas*), the emperor did not perhaps

command the court-poet to refer to any pedigree in the inscription. To prove completely that king Chandravarman and the Chandra of the Iron pillar are indentical, one must establish, first of all, that Chandravarman came to Vaṅga (East and South Bengal) "on a campaign of conquests". The Susunia inscription offers not the slightest hint of any such conquest. It simply states that the dedication of the wheel on the back-wall of the cave (just below which the inscription is engraved) was a pious "deed (*kīrttiḥ*) of *mahārāja* Chandravarman, son of *mahārāja* Śinhavarman, king of Pushkaraṇa". It does not say "that Chandra of Pokarna *did conquer* that part of the country" as asserted somewhat unwarrantedly by Pandit Śāstrī. The Susunia hill is situated in Rāḍhā or Sindhā (West Bengal), while King Chandra came to Vaṅga (East and part of South Bengal). Mr. Nalini Kanta Bhattachali<sup>14</sup>, Curator of the Dacca Museum, has lately lent some force to the opinion of Mm. H. P. Śāstrī by pointing out a solitary reference to one Chandravarman whose *koṭa* or fort formed a boundary of a land, granted to a Brāhman by a king of the sixth century A.D. somewhere near Koṭālipāḍā in the district of Faridpur. This view again of Mr. Bhattachali led our friend Dr. R. C. Majumdar to think that Chandravarman of Pushkaraṇa subjugated Bengal and ruled over it for some time. But no mention whatever is found in the Faridpur inscription that Chandravarman was a king of Bengal at all. On the other hand, it can be easily presumed that Chandravar-

<sup>14</sup> *Dacca Review*—Vol. X, 1920—21, Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5, A3.

## 18 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

man might have gone to the Susunia Hill on a pilgrimage to the hill-cave to do honour in person to the god Chakrasvāmin and that it was probably a very famous place of pilgrimage in old days. It may be advanced as an argument that as the wheel in the Susunia hill-cave and the flag-staff, viz. the Iron pillar, are both sacred to the god Vishṇu, it favours the identity of Chandravarman and Chandra. But were not the Gupta emperors themselves devotees of Vishṇu or Bhagavan (*paramabhāgaratas*)? Hence we are still inclined to believe with the late Dr. Fleet that the Chandra of the Iron pillar is the first Gupta *mahārājādhirāja* Chandragupta I, and this accounts for the striking palaeographical similarity of this inscription with the Allahabad pillar inscription of his son Samudragupta.

The first year of this monarch's reign, reckoned very likely from his assumption of the title of *mahārājādhirāja* after he had already extended to some extent his ancestral kingdom, was 319-20 A. D., and the era known to historians as "the Gupta era", used in inscriptional and numismatic records in many parts of Northern India during the next few centuries, began from this date. It may be assumed that some conquests had been made by Chandragupta I before this date, and that he might have ruled simply as a *mahārāja* for a few years after his father *mahārāja* Ghaṭotkacha's death, and that the ceremony for the celebration of his accession to the high office of *aikādhirāja* or the status of a *mahārājādhirāja* occurred in 319-20 A. D. whence his regnal year commenced to be counted.

## Samudragupta-Parākramāṅka

(c. 16-61 G. E.=c. 335-380 A. D.)

Chandragupta I was succeeded by his son Samudragupta, who, it is clear from an epigraph of the latter's reign, does not appear to have been the eldest son. He was selected by his father for the Crown-princship. The events of the reign of this great Gupta ruler can only be known from a study of two inscriptions of his reign and the different types of his coins. The most famous of all documents of the Gupta period of Indian history, possessing historical value, is the Allahabad Pillar inscription<sup>1</sup> of Samudragupta. This inscription is engraved on a round monolith sand-stone pillar, which also contains a set of edicts caused to be incised by the imperial command of the Mauryya emperor Aśoka in the third century B. C. In spite of the ravages perpetrated by time and men, the pillar has preserved many passages of historical and geographical importance regarding the reign of Samudragupta.

It is an historical document of the *praśasti* type, forming a panegyric discourse on the *avadānas* or heroic achievements of the Gupta emperor Samudragupta, whose conquests in various quarters are so vividly described in it by his court-poet Harishena, who calls himself the son of *Mahābalabhaṇṭyaka* Dhruvabhūti. He belonged to a place called Khādya-

<sup>1</sup> Fleet *C. I. I.*, No. 1.

ṭapāka and had himself the right to use the three high titles of *sāudhī-vigrahika* (minister of Peace and War i.e. Foreign minister), *kumārāmātya* (either a minister to the princes, or himself a minister by right of birth), and *Mahādandanāyaka* (the chief administrator of *danda*, justice). It may be noted here that this pillar-inscription is not a posthumous record as was long supposed by some scholars including the late Dr. Fleet. *Mahādandanāyaka* Tilabhaddaka was the person who got the *prāśasti* executed.

In order to get a comprehensive idea of this mighty monarch's military achievements, it is necessary that we should give here a summary of the contents of this invaluable epigraph. It is a contemporary record of the aggressive campaign of conquests undertaken by Samudragupta and of his personal accomplishments. Geographically this campaign may be described under four heads,—(i) as led against the numerous kings of the South (Dakṣiṇapatha), (ii) against the kings of some States in the North (Āryyavarta), (iii) against the chiefs of some of the forest kingdoms (*āṇḍrikarājās*) and (iv) against some of the unorthodox frontier rulers (*pratyanta-nṛpatīs*) and the republican communities. One verse (v. 4) in this inscription most graphically, though in an epigrammatic way, describes the manner in which Samudragupta was ordained by his father Chandragupta I to be his successor, as being the best fitted amongst all other princes to rule the earth,—his choice having been decided in a ceremonious meeting wherein all members were anxiously breathing forth deep sighs to see the prince on whom



the royal selection should fall, and all the other royal claimants were waiting to cast jealous looks of disappointment on the person selected. The emperor embraced his worthy son Samudragupta, and made him the Crown-prince. It is very probable that he was not the eldest son of Chandragupta I, and it is clear that the law of primogeniture was not in operation during this period. Another most interesting touch by the poet-laureate in the picture of the triumphant expeditions of this aggressor is found in his description of the charming person of Samudragupta, disfigured, rather "beautified," as the poet would have it, by "the blows of battle-axes, arrows, spears, pikes, barbed darts, swords, lances, javelins, iron arrows" and many other weapons, which caused marks of innumerable wounds, when this Parākramāṅka (Samudragupta) engaged himself in battle with his own strength and prowess as his only ally.

The Gupta emperor's military expedition may be described as follows. In a half-mutilated verse (v. 5) some opponents are stated to have submitted to him and asked for shelter (*śaraṇam* = *apāgatāḥ*) after having been afflicted by his prowess; and in the next verse it is hinted that some of his great wrong-doers (*ucchhāpaka-rāḥ*) were defeated by the king's own hands in battle (*saṁgrāmeṣu svabhuja-vijitāḥ*) and that after expressing repentance for their wrongdoing they became the monarch's friends. It is recorded in another verse (v. 7) that Achyuta and Nāgasena were completely overthrown and that a descendant of the Kota family was made a captive by the soldiers of the emperor. The poet-laureate

then refers to the aggressive deeds of the emperor, who engaged himself in many battles of various kinds, for winning glory by a victory over the entire earth (*sarva-pṛthivī-vijaya*). Lines 19—20, written in excellent Sanskrit prose, record the defeat courted by the kings of the numerous States in the Deccan, viz. (1) Mahendra of Kosala, (2) Vyāghrarāja of Mahākāntara, (3) Maṇṭarāja of Korāla or Kurāla, (4) Mahendra of Piṣṭapura, (5) Svāmidatta of Giri-Koṭṭūra, (6) Damana of Eraṇḍapalla, (7) Viṣṇugopa of Kāncī, (8) Nīlarāja of Avamukta, (9) Hastivarman of Veṅgi, (10) Ugrasena of Palakka, (11) Kuvera of Devarashīra, (12) Dhananjaya of Kuṣṭhalapura and others. Harishēṇa here speaks of Samudragupta as having attained “a great good fortune, mixed with majestic glory,” by his first capturing these kings of the South and then favouring them with a release (*grahana-mokṣh-ānugraha-jānita-pratāpa*). This military progress through the Southern States was undoubtedly made at the final stage of the expedition. Lines 20-21 describe the emperor as having added to his majesty by a violent extirpation of a number of kings in Northern India (Āryyavarta), viz. (1) Rudradeva, (2) Matila, (3) Nagadatta, (4) Chandra-varman, (5) Gaṇapati-naga, (6) Nagasena, (7) Achyutanandin<sup>2</sup>, (8) Balavarman and many others, whose territories, however, are not mentioned in the inscription. They perhaps ruled independently over

<sup>2</sup> Some scholars divide the word as Achyuta and Nandin, making them stand for two different persons, but Nandin seems to have been a surname. The name was probably used without the surname in V. 7 (ll. 13—14) to meet the exigencies of metre.

some of the well-known neighbouring provinces and States of Northern India, such as Pushkaraṇa, Aṅga, Avanti, Anūpa, Śūrasena etc. existing from before Samudragupta's time, as we infer from Kālidāsa's mention of them in his great epic, the *Raghuvamśa*. There is hardly any doubt that those kings, at least those whose States were allowed to continue as separate States and were not brought by annexation under the direct jurisdiction of the central government, were forced to become feudatories of the Gupta monarch after their defeat. Some of these kingdoms were most probably incorporated in the Gupta empire. In all probability Samudragupta first turned his attention to the subjugation of these Northern kings before proceeding toward the South.

The inscription then describes the emperor as turning towards the forest kings, perhaps of modern Central India, and bringing them under his power (*parichhāra-kṛta-sarrāṭṭavika-rāja*). In lines 22-23 it is mentioned that some of the neighbouring kings of the *pratyanta*<sup>3</sup> (frontier ?) countries of the North and the North-East, viz. (1) Samataṭa, (2) Ḍavāka, (3) Kamarūpa, (4) Nepāla, (5) Kartṛpura etc. and some of the republican communities of the West and South West, viz. (1) the Mālavas, (2) the Ārjunāyanas, (3) the Yaudheyas, (4) the Madrakas, (5) the Ābhīras, (6) the Prārjunas, (7) the Sanakānikas, (8) the Kākas, (9) the Kharaparikas and others, gratified the monarch by payment of all kinds of tribute (*sarra-kara-dāna*),

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Amarakośa—"प्रत्यन्तो म्लेच्छदेशः स्यात्" i. e. those countries were called *pratyantas* which did not abide by the orthodox rules regarding the *varṇas* and the *āśramas*.

by obedience to his commands (*ājñākaraṇa*) and by approach for paying court to the monarch (*praṇāmā-gamaṇa*). Lines 23-24 mention some of the distant rulers, the representatives of the various races of foreign origin viz. the Śaka-Muruṇḍas, who called themselves Daivaputrakas and Shahis and Shāhānushahis, the people of Ceylon and the inhabitants of all other islands (*Saṁhataśāstrībhiḥ=cha sarva-dvīpa-rāsibhiḥ*), as rendering the Gupta monarch service, by means of self-surrender (*ātmanivedana*), presents of maiden-princes (*kaṇṇepāyana*), payment of tribute or gifts (*dāna*) and request for the issue of the royal charter marked with the Garuḍa symbol which guaranteed their enjoyment of their own territories (*garuḍa-mad-āṇka-svarishaya-bhukti-śāśana-gāhana*). The emperor is also described in line 23 as having won fame by re-establishing many royal families previously fallen and deprived of their kingdoms (*aśaka-bhrashṭa-rājyotsanna-rāja-rāṁśa-pratiśṭhāptat*); and he is also said to have appointed his own State-officers (*āyukta-puruṣas*) to restore the wealth of various kings who were conquered by the strength of his own arms (*svabhujaśala-vijit-āśaka-narapati-vibhava-pratyarpana*).

From the above details it appears to be very plain that there were differences in the nature of conquests and invasions made by the mighty Gupta emperor. Firstly, there was violent extermination of some kings of Northern India and permanent annexation of their kingdoms to the victor's own dominions. Secondly, there was liberation after capture of some of the kings of Southern India and re-instatement

of these kings in their own kingdoms. Thirdly, there was acceptance of some sort of service, monetary or personal, rendered by some of the kings of the neighbouring (*pratyanta*) countries, by some of the tribal republics, as also by some distant foreign powers, who, it appears, were all allowed to enjoy autonomy by acknowledging the sovereignty of the Gupta emperor. Fourthly, there was renewal of old administration of some ruined royal families that had been deprived of their power, perhaps, by former emperors. Fifthly and lastly, there was restoration of wealth to many kings who were conquered by the emperor himself.

It will not be out of place here to add a note on the identification of the names of places, kings and peoples mentioned in the Allahabad pillar inscription. The States of the Deccan were:—(1) Kosala,—this is South Kosala in the Mahānadi valley, comprising parts of the modern districts of Jabbalpur, Raipur, Bilaspur and Sambalpur. (2) Mahākāntāra,—this seems to be one of the Southern forest countries which constitute the tributary States of Orissa and the back-ward tracts of the Central Provinces. Dr. H. C. Ray Chaudhuri<sup>4</sup> identifies this wild tract with the Jaso State. (3) Korala or Kurala,—this is perhaps the district round the modern lake Kolleru. Dr. Ray Chaudhuri identifies it with Kerala which, he thinks, was “the district of which the capital in later times was Yayatinagara on the Mahānadi.” (4) Piṣṭapura,—this is certainly Piṭhāpuram in the Godāvarī district, the ancient capital

<sup>4</sup> Dr. H. C. Ray Chaudhuri—*Political History of Ancient India* pp. 275-76.

of Kaliṅga. (5) Gīri-Koṭṭūra,—this Koṭṭūra has been identified with Kothoor, 12 miles S. S. W. of the *giri* (hill) i.e. Mahendragiri in the Ganja district. It is doubtful if Svāmīdatta was to be taken as the ruler of two places viz. Piṣṭapura and Mahendragiri-Koṭṭūra. The name <sup>5</sup> of the king of the former place seems to have been Mahendra and that of Gīri-Koṭṭūra was Svāmīdatta. The last three States were situated within the boundaries of old Kaliṅga. (6) Eraṇḍapalla,—Professor Dubreuil<sup>6</sup> is of opinion that Samudragupta's military operations in the Deccan were confined only to the eastern parts of the country. So he thinks that the identification of this place with Erandol in Khandesh is wrong. In the opinion of this scholar Samudragupta did not turn west-ward, neither did he come home through Khandesh and the Mahārāṣṭra country. He identifies it with Eraṇḍapali, “a town probably near Chicacole”. (7) Kañchī,—this is undoubtedly Conjeevaram S. W. of Madras; hence, Viṣṇugopa was a Pallava king. (8) Avamukta,—this has not yet been properly identified. (9) Veṅgī,—this is a place in the Kṛṣṇā district, situated between the eastern portion of the Godāvari and the Kṛṣṇā. (10) Palakka,—this is a place probably in the Nellore district—identified with Pallakada—the seat of a viceroyalty under the Pallava kings. (11) Deva-rāṣṭra,—according to Professor Dubreuil it would be wrong to take it to refer to any place in Mahārāṣṭra

<sup>5</sup> The clauses in this view are to be separated thus:—

[ पेष्टपुरक ]—महेन्द्र—[ गिरिकोट्टूरक ]—स्वामिदत्तः

<sup>6</sup> Dubreuil—*Ancient History of the Deccan*—pp. 58-61.

in the western part of the Deccan; hence he thinks that this place is the tract Yallamanchili in the district of Vizagapatam. (12) Kusthalapura,—this place still remains unidentified.

As regards the identification of the northern States conquered by the Gupta emperor it may be noted that the kingdom of Rudradeva is yet unknown. King Matila is said to be identical with Mattila whose name occurs in a seal found in Bulandshahr. Nāgadatta may not have been a member of any of the Nāga dynasties referred to in the Purāṇas, which ruled “in the Jumna valley and Central India in the fourth century A. D.” In the Gupta and post-Gupta period of Indian history we find different surnames, such as *datta*, *śena*, *varman*, *nandin*, *nāga*, etc. So we do not feel inclined to take Nāgadatta for a king of any of the Nāga States such as were ruled by Gaṇapati-nāga himself. As has been shown before, Chandravarman of this inscription may rightly be identified with the king of Pushkaraṇa, modern Pokharan, in Rājputana, who is mentioned as *māhārāja* Chandravarman, son of *mahārāja* Śiṃhavarman. So he belongs to that family of Varman kings of western Malava of which Naravarman (461 M. E.), Viśvavarman (480 M. E.) and Bandhuvarman (493 M. E.) were members, some of whom ruled afterwards from Daśapura. We have shown elsewhere<sup>7</sup> that like his father Śiṃhavarman and his grand-father Jayavarman before him, Chandravarman also might have ruled independently, before the Gupta conqueror advanced towards Mālava, and

<sup>7</sup> I. A. 1918, p. 99.

reduced the power of this Varman family of Pushkaraṇa by defeating him. It is not unlikely that Chandravarman, the elder brother, was driven away from Mālava and proceeded towards the east. This may explain in a way why he came to the Susunia Hill (in the Bankura District). His younger brother Naravarman might also have been raised to the position of a Gupta feudatory ruling from Daśapura (modern Mandasor). Gaṇapati-naga was undoubtedly a king of the Naga dynasty, many of whose coins have been discovered. One cannot be sure that he was a prince ruling from Padmavati (Naiwar in Scindia's territory). The Naga families ruled from more than one place viz. Padmavati, Muthurā and Vidiśa\*. But we may easily concur with the view of Professor Rapson who has identified Nagasena of this inscription with the Nagasena of the Nagakula ruling from Padmāvati, mentioned in Bapa's *Harshacharita*†. We should not make two *ājga* kings of the same family rule simultaneously from one place (Padmavati). In this inscription we read *Achyuṭa* and *Nandin* together. We do not accept the view that Nandin is the name of a person. It may be treated as a surname here. This Achyuta was very likely the king of that name represented only by the syllables '*achy*' in a large number of coins found in Ahichchhattrā in U. P. We cannot be very sure that the kingdom of Balavarman mentioned in this *prasaṣti* was Kamarupa. One Balavarman is the son of Samudravarman, whom we have shown

\* Pargiter, *Kab. Age*, p. 49.

† *Harshacharita*—Chapter VI, p. 50 (Kane's ed., pt. II.)



in a separate chapter to have been a contemporary of Samudragupta himself. Probably this Balavarman of the Allahabad pillar has nothing to do with Kāmarūpa, as it has been separately mentioned as one of the *pratyanta* kingdoms which entered into subordinate alliance with the Gupta monarch. So in all probability, this Balavarman was a king of some country other than Kāmarūpa.

Regarding the identification of the *pratyanta* (or the so-called frontier) provinces and the republics referred to in the *praśasti*, it may be observed that Samatāṭa stood for nearly the whole of the delta of the Ganges and the Brahmaputra including parts of the modern districts of Jessore, Khulna, Faridpur, Eastern part of Dacca and Tippera. Kāmarūpa is more or less represented by modern Assam. Dāvaka has not yet been properly identified. Coming between Samatāṭa and Kamarupa in the list, it may have corresponded to the northern part of Dacca and almost the whole of the Mymensingh district. We have pointed out in our paper on the Damodarpur plates that Dāvaka should not be identified with portions of Bogra, Dinajpur and Rajshahi districts of North Bengal, which must have formed part of the *visaya* of Koṭivarsha in the *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana. The kingdom of Nepāla is the well-known geographical unit forming the mountainous country north of old Magadha, Tirabhukti, Ayodhyā etc. The kingdom of Kartṛpura may have comprised the territories of the Katuria Rāj of Kumaon, Garhwāl and Rohilkhand, and also the Kangra and Jalandhar districts.

Of the tribal republics mentioned in the *praśasti*, Mr. Allan<sup>10</sup> says that "to the north-west were the Yaudheyas and Madrakas in the Punjab, with the Malavas, Ājunayanas, and Ābhīras to the South of them". He writes, moreover, that "the lands of the Prārjunas, Sanakanikas, Kākas and Kharaparikas lay to the South, probably in Malwa and the Central Provinces". It may be added here that the Malava tribe was at first in the Punjab and later they proceeded towards Rājputana in the Western Malava portion. Dr. H. C. Ray Chaudhury<sup>11</sup> has pointed out that "a clue to the locality of the Yaudheyas is given by the Bijaygadha inscription (Fleet, *C. I. I.*, No. 58, p. 251)" which lies in the Bharatpur State. Śākala or Sialkot in the Punjab was the capital of the Madraka tribe. Dr. Ray Chaudhury has drawn the attention of scholars to the Ābhīras having occupied the tract near Vinasana (the river Sarasvatī). The situation of the Sanakanikas may be known from a reference to a tribal chief mentioned in the Udayagiri cave inscription of Chandragupta II dated 401-2 A. D. This Udayagiri is a well-known hill near Bhilsa in the dominions of the Scindia in Central India.

Dr. Ray Chaudhury thinks that the Vakāṭaka prince Pṛthivishēṇa I (father of Rudrasena II, a contemporary of Chandragupta II) was Samudragupta's contemporary, and had a predominant sway over the region between Bundelkhand and Karmāṭa. He

<sup>10</sup> *Gupta Coins*, Introduction pp. XXIV.

<sup>11</sup> *Political History of Ancient India* pp. 279-80.

holds the view, moreover, that though Samudragupta did not invade the Western Deccan he deprived the Vākāṭakas of their possessions in Central India which were ruled by their vassal kings, one of whom was the Vyāghradeva of the Nachne-ki-talai inscription. He identifies this Vyāghradeva with the Vyāghrarāja of Mahākāntāra in the Allahabad *prāśasti* who, as feudatory of Pṛthivīsheṇa, was subdued by Samudragupta. Henceforward the Vākāṭaka power became extinct in Central India and it remained a purely Southern power. Thus Central India came under the Magadha empire. The enemies referred to in verse 6 of the Eran (Airikīṇa) inscription (Fleet No. 2) of Samudragupta, who are described as having been 'terrified' by the thought of the heroic deeds in battle of that Gupta monarch, probably alluded to the Vākāṭaka feudatories.

The foreign king, Daivaputra-Shāhi-Shahanushahi, who entered into diplomatic relations with Samudragupta, was the Kushan ruler of the north-west, and Dr. Ray Chaudhury takes him to be a descendant of the great Kanishka. In his opinion the Kshatrapas of Ujjain were meant by the foreign powers under the name Śaka-Muruṇḍas<sup>1 2</sup> (Muruṇḍa, a Śaka word = lord, Sk. *srāma*). It is known from a Chinese source that the contemporary king of the Ceylonese (*Saṁbhakakas*) was named Meghavarna who, it is said, sent an

<sup>1 2</sup>. Cf. Fn. 1, p. 149 of V. Smith's *Oxford History of India*. It may be noted here with advantage that the latest article by Dr. Sten Konow on "Kalawan copper plate Inscription of the year 134" in *J. R. A. S.*, Pt. IV, 1932, pp. 949 ff., has thrown a flood of new light on the question of the various Śaka eras and the Śaka

## 32 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

embassy with presents to the Magadhan Gupta for seeking permission to found a monastery near the Bodhi-tree in Gayā, for the use of pilgrims from Ceylon.

Sumadragupta performed the *aśvamedha* sacrifice, which was long in abeyance, undoubtedly after the completion of his round of conquests.

That Samudragupta was a king of highly exceptional ability, possessing varied gifts, can be believed, even if one refuses to accept without some reservation the courtly phrases of the poet-laureate Harishena. The image of the emperor, seated as a lyrist on some of his gold coins, bears testimony to the description of the panegyrist that the monarch was a skilful master in the science of music and could by his performances "put to shame the heavenly musicians Tumburu and Nārada". He possessed a very sharp and polished intellect by which he could even "surpass Bṛhaspati, the preceptor of the gods". He is also said to have been himself a poet of no mean order, for he obtained the title of *Kavirāja* ('king of poets'), by his poetical compositions from which even learned people drew much inspiration. He was a patron of the Muses. On account of his good nature his people were always ready to show extreme loyalty to his person and throne and he was very compassionate towards all. His mind was always busy with the

invasion of India which "started from Seistan to Sindh, and thence extended southwards, finally reaching Ujjayinī, where Wima Kadphises re-established Śaka power and in order to commemorate "the Śaka reconquest of Mālava" found an era which was practically identical with the Vikrama era".

thought of “deliverance of the poor, the miserable, the helpless and the sick”. The celebrated Buddhist author Vasubandhu, to whom his father (Chandragupta I) commended Samudragupta in his early age, was highly honoured by this great king. To use the language of the eminent historian, the late Dr. V. Smith, Samudragupta “was in fact a man of genius, who may fairly claim the title of the Indian Napoleon”.

## CHAPTER III

### North-Eastern India under the Imperial Gupta Emperors Chandragupta II, Kumāragupta I and Skandagupta

#### Chandragupta II-Vikramāditya

(c. 61-94 G. E. = c. 380-413 A. D.)

Having enjoyed a long reign over a vast empire established by the strength of his own arms, Samudragupta passed away from the earth some time in the fourth quarter of the fourth century. He was succeeded by his son Chandragupta II, known in early history and traditions by his title Vikramāditya, a title which is found on coins of various type issued by the monarch. There is reason to believe that Samudragupta had chosen Chandragupta II to succeed to the imperial throne from amongst many sons, just as he himself was so selected by his own father Chandragupta I. In the genealogical passage of some of the Gupta inscriptions, Chandragupta II is described as *lat-parigrhīta*<sup>1</sup> i.e. "accepted (as successor) by him" (Samudragupta). The duration of his reign may roughly be ascertained from three of the five epigraphic records belonging to his reign which are dated. His accession may be taken to have occurred about 380 A. D., and his death in 413-14 A. D. This seems to be corroborated by

<sup>1</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 4 and No. 31.

the recent discovery of an inscription<sup>2</sup>, written in early Gupta characters on a pillar now kept at Mathurā Museum, which belongs to the reign of Chandragupta II and is dated 61 G. E. (i.e. 380-81 A. D.). This date takes us at least twenty-one years back from the hitherto known first date of this king (i.e. 82 G. E.). Two of the five inscriptions mentioned above are from the Udayagiri hill-cave, situated about two miles to the North West of Bhilsa in the dominions of Scindia in Central India. One<sup>3</sup> of them is dated 82 G.E. (= 401-2 A.D.). It records the dedication of two groups of sculptures, a four-armed Vishṇu and a twelve-armed goddess (probably a form of Lakshmī), made by a chief of the Sanakānika tribe, a feudatory of *mahārājādhirāja* Chandragupta II (*Chandragupta-pādāudhyāta*)—but, unfortunately, his full name is not preserved, only the last component (*dhalata*) of his name appearing legible. He describes himself as the son of *mahārāja* Vishṇudāsa, and grandson of *mahārāja* Chhagalaga. Probably, the latter two had some sort of political relation with Samudragupta, whose imperial sovereignty was acknowledged by this and other tribes (*vide* the Allahabad Pillar inscription of Samudragupta Ll.21-23). The second Udayagiri inscription<sup>4</sup> is undated. Judged from the standard of palaeography and from the fact of the monarch having come in person, during his campaign of conquest of the whole

<sup>2</sup> Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar—*Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XXI, Pt. I, No. 1, pp. 1-9.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*—No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*—No. 6.

earth, (*kr̥tsna-pṛthvī-jayārtha*), to this particular hill, where the other dated inscription of Chandragupta II exists, there can be no doubt that the Chandragupta of this inscription must be Chandragupta II, and not his grandfather of the same name. There is a latent allusion to his using the title of *vikrama*<sup>5</sup>, in a verse of this inscription (verse 2), where we read that this monarch humbled down to slavery the rulers of the earth which was "won by him by the price of prowess" (*vikrama*). It records the excavation of a cave in honour of Bhagavan Śambhu, by a hereditary minister (*arāja-prāpta-sāchivya*) of this *rājādhirāja* (Chandragupta II), who held the office of the Minister of Peace and War (*vyāpṛta-sandhi-vigraha*). This minister, an inhabitant of Pataliputra, whose name is Virasena, was a highly learned man, knowing fully the ways of society, and belonged to the Kautsa *gotra*; but he was known to people by the name of *Śāba*. It appears that he was a Brahman by caste. However, it is stated that Virasena caused this cave to be excavated when he visited this place in the company of his sovereign, during his campaign of conquest of the earth. There seems to be no doubt that the campaign referred to here alludes to the one, during which Chandragupta II conquered Malwa and Surashṭra along with Gujarat, which had previously been ruled by foreign Śāka chiefs. The first Udayagiri inscription is a proof that Malwa, specially Eastern Malwā, was under

5. The other titles used by Chandragupta II in his coins were *Śrī vikrama*, *Śūpha vikrama*, *Ajita-vikrama*, *Vikramāṅka* and *Vikramāditya*.



Gupta rule in 401-2 A. D. Had the second inscription of the same place been dated, we would have got further evidence as to the time, when he probably proceeded against the Western Kshatrapas of Surāshṭra and Gujarat. Some light on the time of Chandragupta II's conquest of these provinces is thrown by the evidence of coins. The latest date found in coins of the Western Kshatrapas is 310 or 31X (Śaka) = 388 A. D. or 388-97 A. D.<sup>6</sup> and the earliest date on the silver coins which Chandragupta II struck after his conquest of Surashṭra, in imitation of the Kshatrapa coins of that province, is 90 or 90X G. E. = 409 or 409-13 A. D. So, strictly speaking, it may be presumed that the conquest of Surāshṭra and Gujarat by Chandragupta II must have taken place sometime between 388 and 409 A. D. But it has been seen above that the king passed through Malwa in 401-2 A. D. Hence it appears quite reasonable to assume with the late Dr. Vincent Smith<sup>7</sup> that Chandragupta II's conquest of the territories of the Malavas and the province of Surāshṭra and their addition to the inherited empire were probably effected in or about 395 A. D. Both these provinces which were formerly under the foreign Śaka rulers (the Western Kshatrapas) were very wealthy and fertile and their annexation to the Gupta empire "opened up to the paramount power free access to the ports of the Western coast" through which sea-borne commerce was carried on between India

<sup>6</sup> Allan—*Catalogue of coins—Gupta Dynasties*, Introduction p. xxxviii and Rapson—*C. A. & W. K.* pp. cxlix-eli, 192-4.

<sup>7</sup> V. Smith—*E. H. I.*, 3rd Edition, p. 291.

and Europe via Egypt. The influence of Samudragupta's conquests of other provinces was felt even by the Śakas, to one of whose dynasties the western Kshatrapas belonged; but it remained for his son Chandragupta II to add Mālava and Surāshṭra to his paternal dominions. The name of the then Kshatrapa ruler slain by the Gupta emperor was Rudrasimha. A traditional scandal is alluded to in the *Harshacharita*\* of Banabhaṭṭa of the 7th century A. D., that a Śaka king was slaughtered "in his enemy's city" by Chandragupta hiding himself in the dress of his mistress, while the former was enjoying the company of another man's wife. The third inscription<sup>†</sup> discovered in Mathurā on a red-sandstone is fragmentary and undated; and although the name of the monarch does not survive in it, it is apparent, from the reference to him as the son of Samudragupta and his royal consort Dattadevī, that it belonged to the reign of Chandragupta II. It may be noted here in passing that the newly-discovered Mathura pillar inscription, mentioned above, refers itself to the reign of Chandragupta II, son of Samudragupta, with the titles *Bhaṭṭāraka*, *mahārāja* and *rājādhirāja*, for both the Gupta monarchs. The last two titles are, in the opinion of Prof. D. R. Bhandarkar, almost "an exact replica of *mahārāja* and *rājādhirāja* which the Kushāṇa kings bore." As Mathura was "one of the most important

\* Edition, 1892, p. 479, Chap. VI. Cf. the passage :—"Aripure cha para-kalatra-kāmukān kāmīnī-reśa-guptaś-Chandraguptaḥ Śaka-patīm-śātayat".

† Fleet—C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 4.

districts of the Kushāṇa kingdom", Dr. Bhandarkar thinks that this inscription indicates the fact that Mathurā and the surrounding region were wrested from the Kushāṇas for the first time by Chandragupta II. The object of the inscription, however, was the installation of two images (*Śaiva Liṅgas*) called Kapileśvara and Upamiteśvara in a hall of statues by one Uditācharyya in the names of two former Māheśvara teachers. The fourth inscription<sup>10</sup> is from Gadiwa in the Allahabad district, and is dated 88 G. E. = (407-8 A. D.). It therefore belongs to the reign of Chandragupta II, whose name has however disappeared from the stone. It is a record of two gifts, each of the value of 10 *dīnāras*, made by some persons (probably both male and female) for the maintenance of *suttas*, etc. In this inscription Pāṭaliputra is mentioned, but the fragmentary nature of the record does not permit us to form any notion as to whether this city was the capital of Chandragupta II. We may agree with the view of the late Dr. V. Smith that "Pāṭaliputra probably continued to be the principal royal residence in the reign of Samudragupta, but there are indications that in the time of his successor, Ayodhyā was found to be more convenient as the headquarters of the government". The issue of the famous inscription of Samudragupta recording his conquests and its incision on the old Aśoka pillar situated in Kosām (in Allahabad district) make it all the more probable that the capital may have been removed towards Mid-India proper, probably

to Ayodhyā, which was at best a secondary capital. Samudragupta might have had his own headquarters sometimes at Ayodhyā, where his son Chandragupta II probably had a mint ; and it was really the premier city in the fifth century A. D. But even during Chandragupta II's reign Pāṭaliputra continued to remain a beautiful city with a very large population, and it must have been ruined by the second invasion of the Hūṇas in the sixth century A. D. in Northern India. Strangely enough "the city had long been a wilderness", when Yuan Chwang lived near it about 640 A. D. (i.e. one century later). Another Gupta centre of administration was at Ujjain, which attained that position after Chandragupta II's conquests of Malwa. Both the foregoing epigraphic records mention the monarch as *paramabhāgarata*. The fifth inscription which is dated 93 G. E. (= 412-13 A. D.) is on the railing of the great stūpa at Sāñchī, known in ancient times by the name of Kakanādaboṭa. The object of this epigraph is to record the gift of 25 *dīvāras* and of a place called Īśvaravāsaka which appears to have been purchased, for this noble purpose, by a payment of the usual price as fixed in the *rājakuṭa* by a donor, named Āmrakārdava, son of Undana. This donor granted the above gifts to the Buddhist monks of Āryya-saṅgha, who came from all quarters to the great monastery (*mahāvihāra*) of Kakanādaboṭa. It appears to be clear that the donation of the 25 *dīvāras* was to be regarded as a capital contribution never to be wasted, but half of the interest on this money was to be spent on the feeding of five monks (*bhikṣus*) and the maintenance of a lamp in

the *ratnagrha* or the shrine of the Buddhist *triratna*, for the enhancement of all the virtues of *mahārājādhirāja* Chandragupta, who, as it appears from this inscription, also bore the popular name of Devarāja. According to some inscriptions of the Vākāṭaka dynasty, Chandragupta II appears to have been known also by the name of Devagupta. This king had a daughter of the name of Prabhāvatī, born of the queen, named Kuveranāgā, and he gave her in marriage with Mahārāja Rudrasena II of the Vākāṭaka dynasty in the Deccan. Such kind of *santānasandhi* (matrimonial alliance by offer of the hand of a princess) is of great political importance. The son-in-law might have been of great assistance to Chandragupta II, during his campaign against Mālwā and Surāshṭra. The late Dr. Fleet wrongly took Devarāja to be the name of the donor. The other half of the interest of the money mentioned in the above epigraph was to be spent for a similar purpose for augmenting his own merit. This Āmrakārdava seems to have been an officer in the service of *mahārājādhirāja* Chandragupta II, “whose favours gratified the object of his life” *mahārājādhirāja - Chandragupta - pādaprasad = āpyāyita-jīvita-sādhanaḥ*) and he has shown to the world how a royal dependant should properly behave. That he was an officer of high military rank is evident from the epithet *anekasamar = ūrāpta-rijaya-yaśaḥ-patākāḥ*, applied to him, which means that he “won the flag of fame of victory in many a battle.” The name of the place of his residence is also recorded, but it cannot be made out with certainty. We cannot in any case assert dogmatically that Āmrakārdava was in the A6.

service of Chandragupta II in any part of Mālwa. From an inscription<sup>11</sup> discovered in the Fyzabad district in U.P., belonging to his son Kumāragupta I's reign and bearing date 436-37 A.D., we know that the imperial ruler Chandragupta II had a Brāhman minister (*mantrin*) named Śikharasvāmin, who had the title of *Kumārāmātya*, he being the son of Vishṇupālitaḥṭṭa and grandson of Kuramāavyabhaṭṭa of the Chandogas, whose *gotras* were Aśva and Vajin. In the year 461 of the *kṛta* era (= Vikrama era) traditionally used<sup>12</sup> by the Malava tribe (*Śrī-Mālava-gaṇa* = *āmāta*) i.e. 404 A. D., a Varman king named Naravarman, using the title of *mahārāja*, was a ruler in western Malwa region, having probably his headquarters at Daśapura, modern Mandasor, where a stone inscription<sup>13</sup> was discovered in 1913. From this inscription we learn that this king (*pārthiva*) *mahārāja* Naravarman, was the son of king (*kshitiśa*) Siṃhavarman, and grandson of king (*parendra*) Jayavarman. From the use of the subordinate title *mahārāja* used by this king, it can be easily inferred that Naravarman was a feudatory ruler under the imperial sway of Chandragupta II, for, epigraphic records establish that in 404 A. D., the date of this epigraph, it was this emperor who was on the imperial throne.

This section of the present chapter should not be closed without some reference to the general condition

<sup>11</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. X, p. 71.

<sup>12</sup> Vide Prof. D. R. Bhandarkar's article "Vikrama Era" in *Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, Com. Volume*, (1917) pp. 189-94.

<sup>13</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. XII, No. 25.

of our country at this time, about which a vivid picture was given by the Chinese pilgrim Fa-hien, who remained in Chandragupta II's territories for six years (405-11 A. D.), deeply engaged in studying Buddhism in the country of its birth, and collecting Buddhist books and legends. The pilgrim took no proper notice of profane objects and events. It is not curious that, absorbed in his study of Buddhism and Buddhistic life in monasteries, the pilgrim did not mention in his account of India even the name of the great Gupta monarch Chandragupta II, not to speak of the feudatory kings under him, in whose territories he lived and moved. The only inference about the state of the country that can be drawn from a perusal of his account is that India enjoyed a most peaceful and prosperous condition, as a result of the Gupta sovereign's good administration, as the people were left to themselves without molestation of any kind, and allowed to enjoy liberty of conscience. He spent three years at Pataliputra, where he studied Sanskrit. Although nowhere in his account did he describe this city as the capital of the reigning monarch, nor his palace in it, he did not forget to speak of the old Aśokan palace, still in existence there, as one which was, in his opinion, built with the assistance of spirits. He thought that the most elegant stone-carving and other sculpture-work in this palace could not be executed by human hands. He found two Buddhist monasteries there, one peopled by the Mahāyānists and the other by the Hinayānists. The discourses by the monks of of this city were attended by students from all quarters of India. He discovered several lost works on

monastic discipline at this place. The splendid procession of images<sup>14</sup>, which every year paraded through the city on the eighth day of the sacred month, attended by singers and musicians, is referred to in his work. The institution of free hospitals in the country can be inferred from Fa-Hien's account of the excellent arrangement of such a hospital in Pataliputra, which was endowed by benevolent and educated citizens. "Patients suffering from all kinds of infirmities," who came there, "are well taken care of, and a doctor attends them, food and medicine being supplied according to their wants." While describing the condition and character of the people of the Gangetic plain, called Mid-India by him, the Chinese pilgrim writes—"They have not to register their households, or attend to any magistrates or their rules ; only those who cultivate the royal land have to pay a portion of the gain from it. If they want to go, they go; if they want to stay on, they stay. The king governs without decapitation or other corporal punishments. Criminals are simply fined, lightly or heavily, according to the circumstances of each case". So we find that the administration of criminal justice was not harsh during Chandragupta II's reign, for we learn that men found guilty of repeated rebellion only suffered the amputation of their right hands. We are also told that the king's body-guards and attendants were all salaried employees. The Buddhist rule of life played such a great part even in the reign of this Gupta monarch, who was himself a Brahmanical

<sup>14</sup> Legge—*Travels of Fa-Hien*, Chap. XXVII, p. 79.



Hindu, a *parama-bhāgavata* as he calls himself, that "throughout the whole country the people do not kill any living creature, nor drink intoxicating liquor, nor eat onions and garlic,—the only exception is that of the *Chandālas*". But it should be remembered that the revival of Brāhmanic Hinduism had already begun even before Fa-Hien's travel in India, and Buddhism was losing its hold gradually in many parts of the country, though the Chinese pilgrim either could not observe the decadence, or became somewhat partial towards his own faith. The emperor, however, bore a tolerant spirit to all sects. The pilgrim stated a very strange fact, when he wrote that "in buying and selling commodities" the people "use cowries". This must be interpreted to refer to the smaller transactions of daily life, which the Buddhist pilgrim probably observed. But scholars know that Chandra-gupta II struck gold coins of various types, of which the archer-type ones were common in currency. He saw a large number of Buddhist monasteries, where many monks resided, while he advanced in his travel from the Indus side to Mathura. It is indeed a fact that Buddhism was still at its height in this part of India. He spoke very well of the administration in Malwā, where people lived in peace and happiness under its benignity.

The pilgrim also visited several other cities in Eastern India, Gayā, Śrāvastī, Kapilavastu and Kuśinagar, but he found most of these holy places in a desolate condition. From Pāṭaliputra he went to Gayā, and from the latter place to Champā, the capital of Aṅga. From Champā the pilgrim proceeded to the

port-town of Sumha (in the Midnapore district of Bengal), the same as the old town of Tāmralipti, (Tamluk), where he lived for two years, and arranged for the making of copies from manuscripts on Buddhist (*Tripitaka*) scriptures. At this place he saw 21 Buddhist monasteries. It is well-known that just as Bhṛgukachchha (Broach) was the western port during the Gupta period for communication with the Egyptians, the Romans and other European nations of the West, so also Tāmralipti was the chief port in Eastern India, through which trade and other communications were carried on between India on the one hand and Indonesia, China and other eastern countries of Asia on the other.

### **Kumāragupta I-Mahendrāditya**

(94-136 G. E.=413-456=43 years.)

After the death of Chandragupta II his worthy son Kumāragupta I, begotten on his chief Queen Dhruvadevi, acceded to the royal throne. The latest date<sup>1</sup>, hitherto known, as belonging to the reign of Chandragupta II is 93 G. E. (412-13 A.D.) and the earliest<sup>2</sup> belonging to that of his son, Kumāragupta I, is 96 G. E. (415-16 A.D.). It is, therefore, very likely that Kumāragupta ascended the throne some-

<sup>1</sup> Fleet—C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*—No. 10.

time during the interval between these two dates. The late Dr. V. Smith<sup>3</sup> thinks that his accession took place in the year 413 A.D. The latest known regnal year of this king as obtained from inscriptions<sup>4</sup> is 129 G. E. (448-49 A.D.), and 136 G. E. (455-56 A.D.) from a silver coin<sup>5</sup>. It appears, therefore, that this emperor enjoyed a very long reign, one of more than forty years. Details of political events of his reign are difficult to obtain, but the large number of inscriptions and coins of his reign, discovered in various parts of Northern India, render it possible to form an idea of the events during his rule. It will be apparent below that during this monarch's reign the Gupta Empire suffered no diminution in the Western, Central or Eastern provinces. Rather some additions to his inherited dominions might have been made by him, since we know that Kumāragupta I, like his grand-father the renowned Samudragupta, performed a 'horse-sacrifice' (*aśvamedha*), certainly as an indication of his assertion of lord-paramountcy by successful military operations. His 'aśvamedha-type' coins<sup>6</sup> with the legend *Śrī-Aśvamedhamahendra* are evidence in point. The vast extent of dominions ruled over by this emperor is described<sup>7</sup> thus: he ruled over the earth, bounded on one side by the northern mountains (Sumeru and Kailāsa),

<sup>3</sup> V. Smith—*E. H. I.*, 3rd Ed. p. 299 and *Oxford History of India*, 1920, p. 156.

<sup>4</sup> Fleet—*Op. cit.* No. 11.

<sup>5</sup> *J. A. S. B.*—1894, p. 175.

<sup>6</sup> Allan—*Gupta coins*, Introduction, p. LXXXIX and pp. 68-69.

<sup>7</sup> Fleet—*Op. cit.* No. 18.

and on the other by the borders of wood-lands, referring probably to the Vindhya forests on the south, and again by the seas on the remaining two sides. This definition of the extent of the empire refers itself to the year 436 A.D. i.e. about the middle of his reign. The single political event referred to in the inscription discovered at Mandasor (the chief town of the Mandasor district of Scindia's dominions in the Western Mālwa division of Central India), is that king Bandhuvarman, son of king (*uṣṣa*) Viśvavarman also described as a *gopṭā*, governor), was the person who, as a subordinate to the imperial monarch Kumāragupta I, then probably governed (*pālayati*) the city of Daśapura, the capital of Mālwa, in the Mālava year 493 i.e. 437-38 A.D. In that year a magnificent and lofty temple of the sun-god was built with the wealth acquired by the exercise of their weaving craft, by the guild of silk-weavers, who had previously immigrated into that city from Lata-*vishaya* (Central and Southern Gujarat), attracted by the virtues of the kings of that place. Another stone inscription\* discovered at a village called Gangdhar—near Mandasor—in the Western Malwa division of Central India—dated the year 480 of the era known as the *Kṛta* era<sup>9</sup> (=Malava era), and therefore corresponding to the year 423-24 A. D. (i. e. 104 G. E.), records the fact that one Mayūrakshaka, a very able minister of king Viśvavarman, built a lofty and beautiful temple of Viṣṇu, an abode of the divine Mothers, full of

\* Fleet—C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 17.

<sup>9</sup> D. R. Bhandarkar—"Vikrama Era" in *Sir R. G. Bhandarkar Commemoration Volume*, 1917, pp. 187-194.

female ghouls (*dūkinī-samprakīrṇanī*) and a well. The present writer has expressed his opinion elsewhere<sup>10</sup>, that this Varman king of Mālwa, Viśvavarman, was a feudatory of Kumāragupta I, during the first part of the latter's reign and was later on (sometime within the next 13 years) succeeded on the throne of Mālwa by his son and successor Bandhuvarman. We cannot concur with the view of Mm. H. P. Śāstri<sup>11</sup> that this Viśvavarman (and his father Naravarman) do not seem to have acknowledged any obligation or allegiance to the Guptas. Epigraphic evidence rather leads us to a contrary conclusion.

Another historical information of almost the same period, furnished by an inscription<sup>12</sup> dated 117 G. E. (=436-37 A. D.) and incised on a stone *liṅga*, excavated from an ancient site called Bharādhi Dīh in the district of Faizabad in U. P., situated near Ayodhyā, the premier city of the period, and a centre of political activity (probably, the second capital of the empire) is that Prthivīśheṇa was a councillor (*mantri*) decorated with the title of *Kumārāmātya*, and was subsequently raised to the position of *mahābalādhikṛta* (Commander-in-chief) by *mahārājādhirāja* Kumāragupta I. This minister was a Brāhman by caste, and his father Śikharasvāmin was also a councillor (*mantri*), with the same title of *Kumārāmātya* to *mahārājādhirāja* Chandragupta II. In this inscription is recorded a gift made by Kumāragupta I's minister,

<sup>10</sup> *I. A.*, 1919, pp 98-100.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 1913, p. 218.

<sup>12</sup> *Ep. Ind.*, Vol. X, pp. 71-72 (No. 15. Karandanda Inscription of the reign of Kumāragupta).

Pr̥thivīśeṇa, for the worship of the Mahādeva, known as Pr̥thivīśvara, dedicated after his own name, the donees appearing to have been certain Brāhmaṇas from Ayodhyā.

Four very important copper-plate inscriptions, not of the nature of ordinary royal grants of land, but forming a peculiar kind of land-sale deeds recording, as it were, the State confirmation of sale of land transacted between Government and the purchasers, who had to buy land on payment of prices at the usual rate prevailing in different localities, were discovered some time ago in the districts of Rajshahi and Dinajpur in North Bengal. They throw a considerable flood of new light on the political relation of the province of Puṇḍravardhana *bhukti* (North Bengal) with the imperial Gupta house. All of them refer themselves to the reign of Kumaragupta I, whose paramount titles therein used are *parama-dairata*, *parama-bhaṭṭāraka* and *mahārājādhirāja*. The first<sup>13</sup> of them dated 113 G. E. (=432-33 A. D.) records the gift of a purchased piece of land by a royal officer (*āyuktaka*) to a Samavedin Brahman, named Varāhasvamin. The second<sup>14</sup> records the sale by the Crown of one *kulgarapa* of unsettled and untilled *khila-kshetra* to a Brahman named Karpāṭika, for the convenient performance of his *agnihotra* rites, and is dated 124 G. E. (=443-44 A. D.). The third,<sup>14</sup> recording a

<sup>13</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XVII—The Dhanaidaha copper-plate grant, No. 23, p. 345 ff.

<sup>14</sup> Vide the author's own article on the Damadarpur copper plate grants Nos. 1-2. *Ibid*—Vol. XV—No. 7, p. 113 ff; and also Vol. XVII, p. 193.

sale by the State of some land to a person, evidently a Brāhman, for the maintenance of his five daily sacrifices (*pañcāha-mahājñās*), and the fourth,<sup>15</sup> recording a donation of a purchased piece of land to the temple of Govindasvāmin, are both dated 128 G. E. (=447-48 A. D.). The absence of any mention of the old, but neighbouring, country of Puṇḍravardhana, from the list of the countries of Āryyāvarta in the Allahabad inscription of Samudragupta, led us at one time to believe that this province of North Bengal formed from the beginning a part of the Gupta Empire, and was under its direct jurisdiction. Such an inference has now been strengthened by the discovery of the Damodarpur and the new Baigram plates of Kumāragupta I, which prove beyond doubt that during this monarch's reign the *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana (North Bengal) was a Gupta province, governed by the emperor's agent Chirātadatta, who enjoyed the use of the title *uparika*, and was appointed to this high office by the emperor himself. This governor in his turn appointed *Kumārāmātya* Vetravarman to administer from the town (*adhiśṭhāna*) of Koṭivarsha the *vishaya* of the same name. This *vishaya* may be identified with the tract of country constituting the northern part of the modern district of Rajshahi and the southern part of Dinajpur, including also perhaps a portion of the districts of Malda and Bogra. At least for four years (124-128 G. E.) we find *uparika* Chirātadatta acting as the governor of North Bengal under Kumāragupta I

<sup>15</sup> The newly-discovered plate (Baigram copper plate grant) now in course of printing for publication in the *Epi. Ind.* by the present writer.

and *Kumārāmātya* Vetravarman as the *vishayapati* (District Officer) of Koṭivarsha. It appears to be an undoubted fact of history, therefore, that North Bengal formed an integral part of the Gupta empire. Hereby the north-eastern limit of the empire is definitely settled, North Bengal coming within the boundary of the empire, but Kāmarūpa (roughly the province of modern Assam) remaining as an outlying province ruled by *pratyanta arpatas* (as already known from the Allahabad stone pillar inscription of Samudragupta) who paid a certain kind of obedience to the Gupta sovereigns. The late Dr. V. Smith's identification<sup>16</sup>, once regarded as probably correct, of the province of Davaka with the Bogra (Bograha), Dinajpur and Rajshahi districts to the North of the Ganges must be incorrect; for these districts of North Bengal form the old *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana, governed by the agents of the Gupta emperors. From the mere use of the subordinate title of *mahārāja* with the name of Kumāragupta I, in the Mankuwar (in Allahabad District) stone-image inscription<sup>17</sup> of the year 129 G. E. (=448-49 A. D.), the late Dr. Fleet started the theory that towards the end of Kumāragupta I's reign the emperor was reduced to feudal rank, owing to the attacks of the Hunas and the Pushyamitras. Troubles the emperor must have had, in the western part of his vast dominion; but there is no clear evidence to show that he was actually reduced to the rank of a feudatory ruler. The two Damodarpur and the new Baigram

<sup>16</sup> V. Smith—*E. H. I.*, 3rd E<sup>d.</sup>, p. 285.

<sup>17</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 11, p. 46.



plates, on the contrary, prove that even in 128 G. E., so near the end of his prolonged rule, Kumāragupta I was ruling in full glory, at least in eastern India, through the agency of governors. In the light of the evidence now available from these North Bengal inscriptions, it may be believed that the third copper-plate grant from North Bengal, dated 113 G. E. (=432 A. D.) and discovered in village Dhanaidaha (in Rajshahi District), referred to the province of Puṇḍravardhana being under a governor appointed by that Gupta monarch, and that the *vishaya* of Khāḍā-(tā ?)para formed, like the Koṭivarsha *vishaya*, a part of the same province, but the mutilated condition of the plate does not permit us to be very confident on this point. This plate also appears to be a land-sale document, recording the purchase of one *kuḷyavāpa* of cultivated land by a royal officer or *āyuktaka* (his name being lost), paying the price at the usual rate prevalent in the *vishaya* of Khāḍā-(tā ?)para and the donation of the purchased piece of land by the same person to a Sāmavedin Brāhman, named Varāhasvāmin. The object of the newly discovered Baigram charter dated 128 G. E. is to record the purchase of three *kuḷyarāpas* of revenue-free *khila* (fallow) fields and two *dr̥ṇas* of *sthala-vāstu* (home-stead) land belonging to the State, in two localities connected with Vāyigrāma, viz. Trivṛtā and Śrīgohālī, by two persons named Bhoyila and Bhāskara, for the purpose of making a donation thereof, for meeting the expenses of materials, such as perfumes, incense, lamp, flowers etc. for the daily worship of and occasional repairs to the temple of Govindasvāmin (evidently a Viṣṇuite

deity), established by their father Śivanandin. The name of the place from where the charter was issued is Pañchanagarī, and the chief administrative officer in charge of the *vishaya* Court (*vishayādīkaraṇa*), who had been approached by the two intending purchasers of State-land is named Kulavṛddhi and styled *Kumārāmātya*. Their application was granted and land was sold to them in accordance with the determination of the Government record-keepers (*pustapālas*), after proper survey and measurement by the customary reeds (*śalas*). The members of the *vishayādīkaraṇa*, the other Government officers and the chief householders of the villages concerned were addressed by the head of the *vishaya*, regarding this sanctioned transfer of land, on receipt by Government of price at the fixed rate of two *dīnāras* per *kulgarāpa*, which prevailed in that particular *vishaya*, and they were directed to maintain the grant as a permanent endowment, according to the principle of *akshaya-āvr̥t̥*.

It seems quite probable that, like Koṭivarsha of the Damodarpur grants and Khaḍā (ṭā ?) pāra of the Dhanaidaha plate, this Pañchanagarī was one of the *vishayas*, into which the old *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana was divided. It cannot be definitely ascertained, if the village named here as Vayigrāma is the village of the same name as mentioned in No. 4 of the Damodarpur grants. If that be so, this must have been situated somewhere on the boundary line between the two *vishayas* of Koṭivarsha and Pañchanagarī. At the same time it seems quite certain that the village Baigram, where the plate was discovered,

is identical with Vāyigrāma (L.2), mentioned in the plate itself. Hence it may be assumed that the localities referred to in the plate belong to places in and near Hili in the district of Bogra.

The most striking point of historical importance that can be mentioned in this connection is that in this new (Baigram) inscription also, as in the other North Bengal grants of the Gupta period, we find the same administrative system in force during the age, viz. that the *vishayapatīs*, who had the use of the usual title of *Kumārāmātya*, were appointed to be in charge of the *vishayādhyakṣaṇas* by the Gupta emperor, undoubtedly on the advice and approval of the higher officer of the larger unit, the *bhukti*, who enjoyed the title of *uparika-mahārāja*. The prevalence of such an administrative relation between the different Government authorities, central and provincial, is supported more by the other North Bengal inscriptions of the period than by the new one. Thus Kulavṛddhi the *vishayapati* is described as (directly) meditating the feet of His Majesty (referred to by the word *Bhaṭṭāraka-pāda*). But this probably alludes to the fact, that the appointment of such an administrative head of a *vishaya* by the *bhukti* governor required the sanction of His Majesty, the imperial Gupta monarch. The position of *Kumārāmātya* Kulavṛddhi here must be exactly the same as that of *Kumārāmātya* Vetravarman of Koṭivarsha, appointed to his responsible post by *uparika* Chirātadatta, who himself enjoyed the favour of the imperial ruler, *parama-daivata*, *parama-bhaṭṭāraka* *Mahārājādhirāja* Kumāragupta I, as mentioned in Damodarpur plates Nos. 1 and 2 of 124

and 128 G. E. respectively. Kulavṛddhi and Vetravarman must, therefore, have been contemporary officers, under the same sovereign, in the two separate *visayas* in North Bengal. Attention may be drawn to the curious fact that in this new grant we do not find any reference to the Board of Advisers mentioned in Damodarpur grants Nos. 1, 2, 4 and 5, as having aided the *visayapatis* of Koṭivarsha in the administrative work of the *visayādhikaraṇa*, the four members forming that Board being (1) the *nagara-śreṣṭhīn* (the President of the town guild of bankers), (2) the *prathama-sārthavāha* (the representative of the merchant class), (3) the *prathama-kulika* (the representative of the artisan class) and (4) the *prathama-kūyastha* (probably, the chief scribe, the head of the Government officials). The absence of such reference in this new document of the year 128 G. E. (Damodarpur grant No. 2 of Kumāragupta I's reign being also of the same date) belonging to a different part of Puṇḍravardhana *bhukti* is difficult to explain, excepting on the tentative theory that Koṭivarsha (of Damodarpur grant No. 2) was perhaps a more important *visaya* where Government had to keep better administrative arrangement for the *visayādhikaraṇa* than in Pañchanagarī of this grant, which may have been a newly formed district at the time. It may also be noted that in this inscription we do not come across the name of the *bhukti* Governor, known from two of the Damodarpur grants (i. e. Nos. 1 and 2). Reference may here be made to some other epigraphic records belonging to the reign of Kumāragupta I. The earliest<sup>1</sup> of these,

discovered at village Bilsad (in Eta District in U. P.), is dated the year 96 "of the augmenting victorious reign" of Kumāragupta I (*abhirarddhamāna-rājya-rājya-saṃvatsara*) and records the fact of accomplishment, in the temple of the god Svāmi-Mahāsena (Karttikeya), of the erection of a 'gateway with flight of steps' (*pratolī*), and the establishment of 'a charitable hall or alms-house' (*dharmaśaṭṭra*), by a certain person named Dhruvaśarman. Three partly broken stone inscriptions<sup>1</sup> discovered in the same place, viz Gadhwā (in Allahabad District), appear to refer themselves to the reign of Kumāragupta I—all recording certain gifts, fixed in *dānāśas* and *svarāṇas*, apparently as a contribution to the perpetual maintenance of *śaṭṭras* or charitable halls or alms-houses, or for the purpose of providing food and garments for people seeking shelter therein. One of these inscriptions (Fleet's No. 9) is dated 98 G. E. (=417-18 A. D.), and another (Fleet's No. 64) contains (in l. 5) the name of Anantagupta, whom one may feel tempted to identify with Anantadevi, the name of Kumāragupta I's queen, mentioned in the Bhitari seal<sup>2</sup> inscription as the mother of *mahārājā-dhīrāja* Puragupta. The cave-temple inscription<sup>3</sup> discovered in Udayagiri and dated the year 106 (=425-26 A. D.) during the ever-increasing rule of the family of kings (*urpa-saṭṭamānān*) of the Gupta-lineage (*Guptānagānān*), records the installation by a Northerner, named Śaṃkara, a disciple of the

<sup>1</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, Nos. 8, 9 and 64.

<sup>2</sup> *Jour. Beng. As. Soc.*, Vol. LVIII, Part I, p. 89.

<sup>3</sup> Fleet—*Op. cit.*, No. 61.

ascetic *āchārya* Gośarman of the lineage of *āchārya* Bhadra, of the image of the chief Jina Pārśva, one of the 23 Tirthaṅkaras, the immediate predecessor of Mahāvira, who is regarded by Professor Jacobi to have been an historical personage and the real founder of Jain religion.<sup>22</sup> The installation of another Jain image at Mathurā, during the reign of Kumāragupta I, is mentioned in an inscription<sup>23</sup> dated 113 G. E. (=432-33 A. D.). Evidence of gifts made by different religious sects during this period can also be corroborated by such records as e. g., the Mankuwar inscription<sup>24</sup> on the pedestal of a seated image of the Buddha installed by a Bhikshu of the name Buddhamitra in the year 129 G. E. (=448-49 A. D.), during the reign of Kumāragupta I. Professor K. P. Pathak<sup>25</sup> has proposed to identify this Buddhamitra with the person of the same name, who was the teacher of Vasubandhu. Another Buddhist inscription<sup>26</sup> recorded in 131 G. E. (=450-51 A. D.), which should be assigned to the reign of Kumāragupta I, refers to a grant of twelve *dīṇāras* as *akṣayaṇīrī*, made by a Buddhist *upāsikā*, named Harisvāmīni, the wife of *upāsaka* Sanasiddha. The grant was made to the community of the faithful Buddhists (*Āryyaśaṅgha*) coming from all quarters to the great convent of Kakanādavoṭa i. e. the great stupa at Sāñchi—for the purpose of daily feeding one

<sup>22</sup> Vide—*Cambridge History of India*—Vol. I, p. 153

<sup>23</sup> *Ep. Ind.*—Vol. II, 210.

<sup>24</sup> *Fleet—Op. cit.* No. 11

<sup>25</sup> *I. A.*—1912, p. 244.

<sup>26</sup> *Fleet—Op. cit.* No. 62

*bhikṣu*, who would enter the Āryya-saṅgha ; and this was to be done by means of the interest that would accrue from the investment. It also refers to certain other similar grants of three and one *dīnāras* respectively, for maintaining lamps in the *ratnagṛha* and the *Chatur-Buddhāsana* (the seat of the four Buddhas). Another Buddhist inscription<sup>27</sup> from Mathura, incised on the pedestal of an image, which was the gift of one, named, Devata, described as *rihārasrāminī* (either a lady-Superintendent of a *rihāra* or the wife of a *rihārasrāminī*), is dated 135 G. E. (= 445-55 A. D.), and probably belongs to the end of the reign of Kumāragupta I. The above few grants indicate clearly that the Gupta monarchs who were themselves Vaishnavas (*Parama-bhāgavatas*) showed a tolerant spirit towards all religious sects then prevalent in their dominions.

### Skandagupta-Kramāditya.

( 136-148 G. E. = 455-467 A. D. )

From epigraphic records it appears that Kumāragupta I had more than one son. One of them was named Skandagupta, but his mother's name is nowhere found mentioned. Another was named Puragupta, whose mother's name occurs as Anantadevī the Mahādevī ( Chief Queen ), in the Bhitari seal

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*,—No. 63.

inscription.<sup>1</sup> Skandagupta was a prince endowed with kingly qualities (*arpatigunya-niketaḥ*)—and renowned for his mighty intellect and heroic nature. Hence he was most dear to his father who, there is reason to believe, took him to the battle-field during his wars against the many external enemies, who had been threatening the stability of the Gupta empire in many parts, especially in its western provinces, towards the close of his (Kumargupta I's) reign. In treatises on Hindu Politics<sup>2</sup> we find it stated in clear terms, that as a general rule the king should appoint as Crown-prince a son, usually the eldest son begotten on the Chief Queen, if he be worthy, accomplished and duly trained. As installation on the royal throne is prohibited in the case of a wicked son, although the latter be the only son,—it will not be wrong to suppose that in case of want of a good son, the king could undoubtedly reserve the throne for any other meritorious prince, born of any of his other wives. Kauṭilya<sup>3</sup> advises a king to appoint a qualified and able son to the rank of an heir-apparent (*yanararāja*) or to the office of the Commander-in-chief of the royal army (*sainapitṭha*). We have said before that Skandagupta as *yanarāja* accompanied his father to the field of battle against foreign foes, especially the Pushya-

<sup>1</sup> J. A. S. B., 1889, pp. 84-105.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Kauṭilya Arthaśāstra*—"न चैकपुत्रमधिनीतं राज्ये स्थापयेत् ।" BK. I, Chap. 17, and *Kāṇvaśāstra*—"विनीतमौरसं पुत्रं यौवराज्येऽभिषेचयेत् । दुष्टं राजमिवोदवृत्तं कुर्वीत सुखबन्धनम्" V. 6. Chap. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Kauṭilya's *Arthaśāstra*—"आत्मसम्पन्नं सैन्यापत्ये यौवराज्ये वा स्थापयेत् ।" BK. I, Chap. 17.



mitras. A careful study of the Bhitari Stone-pillar<sup>4</sup> and the Junagadh Rock<sup>5</sup> inscription will convince one that Kumāragupta I was killed in battle, during his strenuous conflict with the Pushyamitras. Skandagupta installed the image of Viṣṇu (Śaṁgin), and allotted a village to the god and raised the Bhitari pillar bearing the inscriptional record, to commemorate his late father. Probably it was at Bhitari in the Ghazipur district of U. P. that one of the fights between the royal party and their enemies took place. The Hindu traditional idea<sup>6</sup> is that one killed in battle attains heaven. Here also there is explicit mention in the Junagadh inscription that Kumāragupta I did "attain the friendship of the gods" (*pīṭari srasakṣitvān prāptaraty = ātmaśaktiḡā*, 1. 4) i. e. obtained heaven. The king himself could not live to witness the destruction of his powerful enemies which was wrought by his heroic son, Skandagupta. It is, therefore, that we find it so very pointedly described in the Bhitari epigraph, that Skanda had to run to his mother, who was full of tears (certainly on account of her husband's death), and announce the news of his victory in the war, and his success in restoring "the shaken fortunes of the royal family" (*vipulān*

<sup>4</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 13.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* No. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. e. g. the *Bhagavadgītā* Chap. II, V. 37—"हतो वा प्रापस्यसि स्वर्गम्" etc.

Also Cf. the following verse from *Kautilya Arthaśāstra*, BK. X. Chap. III, "यान् यज्ञसङ्घे स्तपसा च विप्राः स्वर्गोपिषाः पात्रचयेश्च यान्ति । जज्ञेन तानप्यतियान्ति शूराः प्राणान् द्युद्धेषु परित्यजन्तः ॥"

*varīśa-lakṣmīn*), just as Kṛṣṇa did to Devaki. The father was not then alive (*pīṭari dīram* = *upete*), to congratulate his heroic son on this occasion.

Puragupta the son of Mahadevi Anantadevi might have thought, on receipt of the news of his father's death, that he would have now a fair chance of succeeding the king on the imperial throne, but that was not to be; for, Skandagupta had already established his claim to it by restoring "the shaken royal fortunes of his family", and he had hence no difficulty in occupying the throne, probably with the approval and consent of the counsellors and ministers, as also of the people. The implication of verse 5 of the Junagadh inscription is that after the death of the king and achievement of victory over the foreign enemies viz. the Pushyamitras, the Hūyas and the Mlechchhas by Skanda, there arose a struggle for the succession amongst Skandagupta, Puragupta and other sons of Kumaragupta I, if there were any, and that "the goddess of royal fortune," on serious consideration of Skanda's virtues, selected him to be her lord "by discarding the other princes" (*vyapetya sarvān* = *manujē adraṭrāṇ*), as unfit for the royal office. It was his success in utterly defeating the enemies of the empire and re-establishing the imperial sway, that ultimately secured the throne for Skandagupta, although Puragupta and probably other princes could more legally stand as claimants for it. But the struggle referred to above does not appear to be a fratricidal one, as understood by Dr. R. C. Majumdar, whose view has been refuted by Dr. H. C. Ray

Chaudhuri<sup>7</sup> in his *Political History of Ancient India*. We agree with Dr. Ray Chaudhuri in his opinion that there was no bloodshed amongst the princes, whether born of the same mother or not. This aspect of political affairs, in the beginning of Skandagupta's reign, may corroborate the present writer's view<sup>8</sup> that Puragupta was the first king of a new line of rulers (a branch of the imperial Gupta dynasty), who were allowed by Skandagupta and his successors to enjoy a small kingdom, somewhere in the eastern portion of the Gupta empire, perhaps in South Bihar. It may be remembered in this connection that Tīrabhukti had been under *mahārāja* Govindagupta (a son of Chandragupta II), and later on it must have passed into the hands of his successors or other imperial agencies, like governors (*uparikas*). It still continued as a Gupta province for a long period. We have seen before that Puṇḍravardhana (North Bengal) also was ruled during the former reign by a provincial ruler appointed by the imperial house. The evidence of the later Buddhist treatise, the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*<sup>9</sup> is also clear that immediately after Kumāragupta I (Mahendra), his son Skanda (the king whose name commenced with the letter *Śa*) and not Puraguta, ascended the imperial throne. He is also described

<sup>7</sup> Dr. H. C. Ray Chaudhuri—"Political History of Ancient India", Calcutta 1923, p. 290 ff.

<sup>8</sup> Vide the author's articles on the Damodarpur Copper-plate inscriptions, *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XV, pp. 119-20.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. the following verse:—“समुद्राख्यो नृपश्चैव विक्रमश्चैव कीर्तितः । महेन्द्र-नृपवरो मुख्यः सकाराद्यमतः परम् ॥” Chapter 53, p. 628 (ed. Ganapati Śastri)

as *śaḍpādānūddihyātā* in relation to Kumāragupta I, in the Bihar Stone Pillar inscription.<sup>10</sup>

The Bhitari pillar inscription is unfortunately not a dated record, but it undoubtedly refers to the events of the early part of Skandagupta's reign. We have already discussed above his victory over his enemies as a Crown-prince. A few other points of historical importance yet remain to be mentioned. There is a clear hint in this epigraph that during the last year of his father's reign many enemies of the Empire "rose up with an agreeable desire for extending their conquests" (*ivabhinivāta-vijigṛhṣā-pradog-tānām*) against Kumāragupta I. These enemies troubled the emperor and the goddess of royal fortune became unstable, so the Crown-prince (Skanda) had to make preparations for meeting them on the field of battle. Skandagupta had "to restore the shaken fortunes of his family" (*śīṭabala-kala-lakṣmī-stambhanāya*), by fighting against two distinct sets of enemies, who threatened the Gupta empire by their attacks and incursions, viz. the Pushyimitras and the Huṇas. These Pushyamitras are identified by some scholars with the Pushpamitras of the *Viṣṇupurāṇa* and they are placed by the late Dr. Fleet in Central India, on the Narbudda side, and by the late Dr. Smith further towards the North. These people are described in this inscription as very powerful and resourceful (*samudīra-bala-kiśorā*). During Skanda's operations against these foes, he "had to pass a whole night by lying down on the earth as his couch" (*kṣitī-tala-*

*śayanīye yena nīlā triyāmā*). The terrible conflict with the Hūṇas, referred to in this inscription (in lines 15-18), ended presumably in Skandagupta's victory. It was after conquering the Hūṇas that he was successful in finally establishing his rule in place of his late father, and this fact is evident from the epithet *supratishṭhita-śāsanaḥ* (in line 18), as used by the emperor at the time when he caused the pillar to be erected in memory of his father. Mr. Allan's view is that the invasion of the Hūṇas is possibly to be dated about 455 A. D., and by no means later than 458 A. D., if they are to be identified with the Mlechchhas of the Junagadh inscription of Skandagupta. In any case it appears to us that the victory over the Hūṇas was achieved in the beginning of Skandagupta's reign.

We have strong reasons to believe, on the evidence contained in Damodarpur Plates Nos. 1 and 2 and the new Baigram plate, belonging to Kumāragupta I's time, and in Damodarpur Plates Nos. 3 and 4 and the Paliarpur plate, belonging to the reign of Budhagupta, that the province of North Bengal (Pundravardhana) must have remained in the sole and direct possession of Skandagupta (136-148 G. E.), Kumāragupta I's son and successor, and of Kumāragupta II of the Sarnath inscription, who was probably Skandagupta's son and successor, and that the same system of provincial Government must have continued in North Bengal, for at least about a century, as will be shown later on. It is quite probable that, towards the close of Kumāragupta I's reign, when, as we have shown before, he was ruling without trouble in the

A9.

eastern provinces of his empire, the Gupta monarch's power began to diminish in the western provinces, in which the peace was disturbed by the attacks and incursions of the greedy Hūṇas, the Pushyamitras (or foreign foes, if the reading “युयमित्रांग्व” instead of “पुयमित्रांग्व” of Mr. H. R. Dikekar be accepted as correct) and the Mlecchhas, who were utterly defeated by Skandagupta sometime about 136-138 G. E., the date of the Junagadh rock inscription.<sup>11</sup> This rock inscription of Skandagupta's time also testifies to the fact, that under the Guptas the provincial governors were appointed by the emperors, and that the former again had the power to appoint local rulers. We learn from that inscription, that after having thoroughly defeated his enemies, and “having conquered the whole earth” (*jītrā pṛthivīm samagrām*), i.e. having regained his lost provinces, Skandagupta set himself to appoint many provincial governors (*sarveshu deśeshu vidhāya guptā (tā)-* I. 6), especially for the western provinces, where the emperor required the services of able and trustworthy persons for the work of administration after the Hūṇa troubles. His anxiety to appoint a qualified governor for the proper protection of the land of the Saurashtras (Kathiawar), and his sense of relief and comfort when he succeeded in selecting one of his own officers (ministers), Parnadatta by name, as the governor of that western province (*pūreretarasgām dīśi Parnadattam aigṇjya rājā dhṛtimanus=tatā=ābhūt*, I. 9), are graphically described in that inscription. There is also clear indication that Parnadatta at first declined to

<sup>11</sup> Fleet, C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 14.

accept the offer of the high post to which the emperor was pleased to appoint him. But the emperor's repeated requests (*arthanayā kathamēhit*) forced him to accept it. This governor Parnadatta again appointed his own son Chakrapalita as the city governor (*svayam = eva pitrā yathā samānyakto*, 1. 12), just as we see from the Damodarpur plates that the rulers of the province of Puṇḍravardhana, themselves appointed by the emperors, used to appoint the *viśhayapatis* of Koṭivarsha, who had their headquarters in the town of that name. It is clear then that the position of the governors in the eastern provinces (e.g. Puṇḍravardhana) of the imperial Guptas corresponded to that enjoyed by the governor of the western provinces (e.g. Surashṭra and Malwa). Skandagupta, while appointing the governors of his western provinces, did not apparently deviate from the principle followed by his father with regard to the eastern provinces (Damodarpur Plates Nos. 1 and 2) and perhaps also by his father's ancestors. It must be remembered that this inscription is an eulogistic description of the work of reparation of the old and famous lake or dam named Sudarśana in the peninsula of Surashṭra. The embankment of the dam burst, in consequence of excessive rains and rise of high floods in the Palaśini and other rivers belonging to the neighbouring hills, Raivataka and Ūrjayat (old name of mount Girnar), on the night of the sixth day of Bhadra in the Gupta era (Gupta-prakāśa) 136 (= 455-56 A. D.). The restoration was effected in the next year 137 G. E. by the orders of the city-governor Chakrapalita, at an

enormous expense of money (*dhanasya kṛtvā vyam = aprameyam*) from the royal coffers, and the work was complete within two months' time. One cannot forget in this connection the historical fact that this same Sudarśana lake was once destroyed a little over three hundred years before i.e. in 150 A. D., by a violent rain-storm in the reign of the Mahākshatrapa Rudradaman<sup>12</sup>. This dam was first ordered to be constructed by the Vaiśya Pushyagupta, provincial governor under Chandragupta Maurya, and afterwards adorned with conduits by the Yavana ruler, Tushaspha, under Aśoka. The first reparation was undertaken by Rudradaman's able minister Suviśakha by name, a Pahlava by race. However, it may be noted here that there is a latent hint in the opening verse of the Junagadh inscription that Skandagupta retrieved his royal fortunes from the hands of his enemies, just as the god Vishṇu (in his Vamana incarnation) snatched away the same from the demon king Bali. It is true that the emperor had to establish his own rule with much difficulty, in those parts of his empire which slipped away from the hands of his father Kumaragupta I. There is a reference to the fact, that his fame, due to his grand victory over the barbarian races, was proclaimed even by his enemies residing in the countries of the Mlechchhas (*Mlechchhadēśeshu* 1. 4). It is not very easy to identify these Mlechchhas, but it appears they were the out-landish tribes of foreign origin, living in the western parts of India as mentioned in the Purāṇas. Some scholars take them to be the Maitrakas or the



Hūṇas. Similar to the position of the *viśhayapatis* of Koṭivarsha was that of Sarvvanāga<sup>13</sup>, the *viśhayapati* of Antarvedi (the country lying between the Ganges and the Yamunā) in 146 G. E. Another feudatory ruler, perhaps of some central province, under Skandagupta, who may be mentioned in this connection, was Bhīmavarman<sup>14</sup> ruling in 139 G. E. The discovery of coins<sup>15</sup> of Skandagupta, in some of the Lower Ganges districts, may be regarded as a proof, though somewhat insufficient, that his sway prevailed in parts of Bengal other than Puṇḍravardhana.

The Bihar inscription<sup>16</sup> of Skandagupta's time indicates clearly the prevalence in Eastern India of the worship by the people of the deity Skanda (Kārttikeya, Mahāsenā), and the divine Mothers. The existence of this broken pillar-inscription discovered at Bihar, the chief town of the Bihar Sub-division of the Patna district, proves beyond doubt that Skandagupta's royal jurisdiction remained unabated in Magadha (at least in North Bihar including the modern Patna district). The second part of the epigraph is evidently a record of a village field granted as a perpetual endowment (*akshayanīvī*). Had it been preserved in its complete form, this record would have clearly proved, that the procedure of application for the purchase of Crown-land, made to the emperor by any officer or private person, was

<sup>13</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 16.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 65.

<sup>15</sup> *J. A. S. B.*, 1910 (Vol. V).

<sup>16</sup> Fleet—*Op. cit.* No. 12.

almost the same as we find in the Damodarpur and other North Bengal land-sale documents, discovered and explained by us. The first part of this mutilated epigraph seems to have recorded the name of Kumāragupta I's wife,<sup>17</sup> which is not found mentioned in any of the other inscriptions, and hence we are in the dark about the name of Skandagupta's mother. It is not certain to which part of the country the town of Ajapura (I. 25) mentioned here belonged.

There is no doubt that the later years of the reign of Skandagupta were peaceful. Evidence in support of this fact can easily be supplied from two other records viz. the Kahaum (in Gorakhpur district, U. P.) Stone Pillar inscription<sup>18</sup> dated the year 141 G. E. (=460-61 A. D.) and the Indor (in Bulandshahr district, U. P.) Copper-plate grant<sup>19</sup> dated the year 146 G. E. (=465-66 A. D.). The first of them states clearly in the introductory verse that the year 141 G. E. belonged to the peaceful (*śānta*) reign of the Gupta monarch Skandagupta, described herein as "equalling Śakra" (*Śakropamaśya*) and "lord of hundreds of kings" (*kṣhītipaśata-pāṭh*), "whose hall of audience was shaken by the wind produced by the bowing heads of hundreds of kings", "whose fame spread" in all directions and "whose opulence was of the first order". Such description only befits a monarch when his rule is in a settled condition. The epigraph records the installation of five stone images of the Jaina

<sup>17</sup> Cf. line (3)—[*Sra*]s=*aiśa* *yaśy*=*ātula* *vikramena Kumāra-*  
*gup* [*ti*] [*na*].

<sup>18</sup> Fleet—*Op. cit.* No. 15.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* No. 16.

Tirthaṅkaras (*arhatām* = *āḍīkar*(?n)) by a person named Madra who was generally devoted to Brāhmins, preceptors (*gurus*) and ascetics (*yatis*), on a lofty stone-pillar in the excellent village of Kakubha (ancient name of Kahaum).

The second inscription refers to the year 146 G. E., which belongs to the ever-increasing victorious reign (*abhirarddhamāna-vijaya-rājya-saṁvatsara*) of *paramabhallaṅraka-mahārājādhirāja* Skandagupta. During the administration of the *rishayapati* Sarvvanāga at Antarvedi, one Chhandoga Brahman named Deva-vishṇu, who was versed in the four Vedas, made an endowment, out of which the expense of oil for an uninterrupted maintenance of a lamp before the image of the sun-god, established in the east of Indrapura by two Kshatriya merchants of the same town should be met. The money was invested with the guild of oilmen (*tailika-śreṇī*), living in that town, headed by their chief Jivanta. The oil to be supplied perpetually was to weigh two *palas* (for a day?).

The Gadhwā (in Allahabad district, U.P.) Stone inscription<sup>29</sup> which records the installation of an image of Vishṇu under the name of Anantasvāmin and the endowment of a grant, and which bears the date 148 G. E. but has the ruler's name broken away in it, may be regarded as having reference "to the augmenting victorious reign" (*pravararddhamāna-vijaya-rājya-saṁvatsara*) of Skandagupta.

## CHAPTER IV

### The Successors of Skandagupta and the Decline and Downfall of the Imperial Gupta Rule

In this chapter we should at the outset discuss the most controversial question of who reigned immediately after the emperor Skandagupta, whose last recorded date (on silver coins and on stone inscription) is known to be 148 G. E. One of the three Sarnath inscriptions, engraved on the pedestals of three Buddha images, discovered by Mr. Hargreaves of the Indian Archaeological Department, and examined personally by the present writer in March, 1916, bears the date 154 G. E., while Kumāragupta was ruling the country (*bhūmim śāsati Kumāragupte*); and one of the other two belonging to the reign of Budhagupta (*pṛthivīm Budhagupte praśāsati*) bears the date 157 G. E. This Kumāragupta of the Sarnath inscription, whose reign has hitherto been unnoticed, appears to have succeeded Skandagupta on the imperial throne. He was, in all probability, followed by Budhagupta, and should now be called Kumāragupta II. It may be supposed that like Chandragupta II, grand-son of Chandragupta I, Kumāragupta II (of the Sarnath inscription) was a grandson of Kumāragupta I, and this view receives the support of dates also. It seems to be right to hold that his reign was a short one, *circa* 150-156 G. E. In all probability the relation between Skandagupta and Kumāragupta II was that

of father and son, and Budhagupta, reigning in 157 G. E., i. e. within only three years of the Sarnath inscription of Kumāragupta II, may also be regarded as the son and successor of the latter. So the Kumāragupta of about 530 A.D., son and successor of Narasimhagupta, and grandson of Puragupta of the Bhitari seal inscription,<sup>1</sup> now becomes Kumāragupta III. The usual view, hitherto held by scholars, headed by the late Dr. V. Smith must now be abandoned. The numismatic evidence obtained from the Bharsar hoard, which contained coins of Samudragupta, Chandragupta II, Kumārgupta I, Skandagupta and Prakāśaditya led Mr. Allan<sup>2</sup> (rightly, we should suppose), to draw "a natural deduction that Prakāśaditya succeeded Skandagupta, and that the hoard was buried in his reign". After refuting Dr. Hoernle's view that Skandagupta and Puragupta were identical, a view which long held the field of historical research in India, Mr. Allan thus concluded<sup>3</sup>: "It is highly improbable that Puragupta was called both Vikramāditya and Prakāśaditya, so that we must attribute these coins (Prakāśaditya coins) to some king, probably a Gupta, whose name is not yet known, and who must be placed about the end of the fifth century A. D." It may be taken tentatively that it was Kumāragupta II, presumably son and successor of Skandagupta, who used the title *Prakāśaditya* in his coins. We suspect, as will be shown later on, that Kumāragupta II had a second *āditya* title (*Śākrāditya*).

<sup>1</sup> Smith and Hoernle—*J. A. S. B.* 1889 (pp. 84-105).

<sup>2</sup> Allan—*Gupta Coins*, Introduction, p. li.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*—Introduction, p. lii.

If our supposition proves after future discoveries to be true, the last clause of Mr. Allan's conclusion quoted above will have to be modified a little ; for Kumāragupta II could not reign later than 156 G. E., as 157 G. E. refers to the reign of the next sovereign, Budhagupta. Again, if the year 156 G. E. belongs to Kumāragupta II's reign, it may be rightly supposed that the Khoh copper-plate grant<sup>4</sup> of Mahārāja Hastin, wherein there is reference to the endurance of the Gupta dynasty and sway (*"Gupta-rajya-bhuktam"*, Ll. 1-2), belonged to Kumāragupta II's time. Any other contingency will assign this particular inscription to the time of the next sovereign, Budhagupta, whose feudatory this Mahārāja Hastin (whose known dates range between 156-191 G. E.) undoubtedly was. One known event can, with some certainty, be attributed to the time of Kumāragupta II. The temple of the Sun god at Daśapura (in Malwa), which was built in Malava era 419, i.e. 117 G. E., by the guild of silk-weavers immigrant from the Lāṭa *viśaya*, while Bandhuvārman was governing that city as Kumāragupta I's feudatory, was restored (*samśkṛtam*) by the same guild in Malava era 529, i.e. 153 G. E., as we know from the Mandasor stone inscription<sup>5</sup>. The late Dr. Fleet wrote thus—"This second date (529 Malava era) is, of course, the year in which the inscription was actually composed and engraved; since we are told at the end that it was all composed by Vatsabhatti and the engraving throughout is obviously the work of one and the same

<sup>4</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 18.

hand." Hence it may be taken as true that the restoration of this temple of the Sun-god of Daśapura, which fell into disrepair under other kings (as described in the inscription), took place very probably during the reign of Kumāragupta II, when, we have reasons to believe, the western provinces (e.g. Malwā) were still under Gupta sway, and that the great poet Vatsabhaṭṭi, whose intellectual attainments are so evident from his excellent composition of this inscription, flourished in the same reign.

We shall now show below that the genealogy of the imperial Guptas still continued through Skandagupta for a period of about three quarters of a century, and the Gupta empire did not perish after the death of Skandagupta, as has so long been held by historians. I think the presumption of a renewed attack on the Gupta dominions by the Hūṇas (c. A. D. 465-70), made by the late Dr. V. Smith<sup>c</sup> and others, should now in the absence of positive evidence be given up. Skandagupta's victory in his first battle with the Hūṇas was a very decisive one, and it secured the general tranquillity of all parts (western as well as eastern) of the Gupta empire till the time of his grandson (?) Budhagupta (whose known dates range from 127 to 175 G. E.). The Sarnath image inscriptions and the Damodarpur plates may serve as evidence to show that the imperial Gupta line after Skandagupta ran through Kumāragupta II, Budhagupta and Bhānugupta till at least 224 G. E., the date of Damodarpur plate No. 5, i. e. till 543-44 A. D., if not

<sup>c</sup> *Early History of India*, 3rd Edition, p. 310.

later. But the Bhitari seal inscription above referred to, which gives a genealogy of the early Gupta dynasty for nine generations, does not contain the name of Skandagupta, but carries the genealogy through Puragupta, described as a son of Kumaragupta I by his chief queen Anantadevi, down to Puragupta's grandson named Kumaragupta (now Kumāragupta III), son and successor of his son Narasimhagupta. So it is evident that a line of Gupta rulers through Puragupta ran parallel to that, of which the genealogy has been established by the Sarnath inscriptions and the Damodarpur plates. It may not be quite unlikely that during the troublous times after Kumaragupta I's death, when Skandagupta<sup>7</sup> was preparing himself "to restore the fallen fortunes of his family" (*prichalitakula-lakshmi-sambhavanāy-adyatena*, L. 10) and had firmly "to establish again the Gupta lineage, which had been made to totter" (*prachalitānī vaṁśānī pratishṭhāpita*, L. 14), by fighting the Hunas and other foreign tribes in the western portion of his vast empire, Puragupta—no matter whether he was his (Skandagupta's) full or half brother—seized the opportunity to become refractory and to set up a separate and independent rule. Be that as it may, there is now hardly any doubt that the Gupta family broke up about that time into two lines. But with our present stock of knowledge it is not very easy to indicate the place where the branch line headed by Puragupta may have ruled; for, as we shall presently show, the imperial ruler of the main line

7 Fleet, C. I. I. Vol. III, No. 13.



Budhagupta held supremacy, not only over North Bengal (Pundravardhana) in the east (Damodarpur Plates Nos. 3 and 4) and Benares (Sarnath image inscription) in the middle, but also over Malwa in the west. It has been stated before that Budhagupta's predecessor, Kumāragupta II, held imperial sway over the central and western provinces. It is indeed difficult to reconcile the epigraphic documents of the time of Kumaragupta II and Budhagupta, with the Bhitari seal inscription. The rulers of the main line through Skandagupta were undoubtedly more powerful than those belonging to the branch line, for it will be shown below that during Budhagupta's reign the Gupta power was in full height of splendour. It is very probable that the rulers of the stronger and the main line, by alliance of any kind, suffered the other line to rule somewhere in the eastern portion of the Gupta Empire, perhaps in South Bihar. Some scholars like to place their kingdom in the Ayodhyā region. But we have evidence of benefaction by Puragupta's son (Balāditya), e. g. his building of the famous brick-temple, in Nalanda, the chief seat of Buddhist learning in those days. The other parts of the Gupta empire, including North Bengal and perhaps North Bihar also, continued under the sovereignty of the the stronger branch.\*

\* The following genealogical table illustrates the relationship between the Gupta emperors of the two branches according to our view :

The Baladitya who is mentioned by Yuan Chwang<sup>9</sup> as the father of another king named Vajra appears to have been the same person as Narasimhagupta of the Bhitari seal. Dr. H. C. Ray Chaudhury<sup>10</sup> is of opinion that these two were different persons, his reason being that Baladitya is mentioned by the Chinese pilgrim as the immediate successor of one Tathagatagupta. But the relation between them is not clear in the Chinese versions, and Watters' rendering<sup>11</sup> also does not point out any political or family relation. We think

Kumaragupta I	
I	I
Skandagupta (c. 436-448 G. E.)	Paragupta
I	I
Kumaragupta II (c. 450-456 G. E.)	Narasimhagupta
I	I
Budhagupta (c. 457-475 G. E.)	Kumaragupta III
I	
Bhanugupta (c. 480-224 G. E.)	

"The resultant probable genealogy and succession" of the above-mentioned kings as proposed by the late Dr. Vincent Smith (at page 262, *J. R. A. S.*, 1919, ought to be inserted here side by side for reference :

Kumaragupta I, A. D. 414-455.	
I	I
Skandagupta, A. D. 455-467	Paragupta A.D. 467 c. 469
	Narasimhagupta Baladitya c. 469 c. 473
	Kumaragupta II, A.D. 473-477
	Budhagupta A. D. 477 c. 494
	(parentage not known).

<sup>9</sup> Watters—*Yuan Chwang*, Vol. II, pp. 164-165; and Beal—*Life of Hiuen Tsiang*, pp. 110-111.

<sup>10</sup> *Political History of Ancient India*, pp. 299-300.

<sup>11</sup> Watters—*Op. Cit.*, p. 164.

that, of the five kings mentioned by the Chinese pilgrim as having built and added to the structures in the Nālandā Monastery, (1) Śakrāditya, (2) his son and successor Buddha (Budha?)-gupta, and (3) Tathāgata-gupta probably belonged to the main imperial line of the Guptas; and (4) Balāditya and (5) Vajra to the branch line. Śakrāditya may have been an additional appellation for Kumāragupta II, son and successor of Skandagupta according to our view; and we cannot be quite certain whether Tathagatagupta and Bhānugupta were alternative names of the same king, or the former was totally a different person, whose reign came in between those of Budhagupta and Bhānugupta, or followed that of Bhānugupta. We also think that, like the *Virada* Balāditya for Narasiṃhagupta, the appellation *Vajra* may have been an *āditya* title (*Vajrāditya*) of his son Kumāragupta III. But we must wait for future discoveries to verify such views.

We fully expressed our own view on the question of the genealogy and succession of Gupta kings after Skandagupta, in our article forming an edition<sup>12</sup> of the five Damodarapur Copperplate grants, published in 1919-20 in the *Epigraphia Indica*. Since then it has been criticised by four learned scholars of Bengal viz. Dr. R. C. Majumdar,<sup>13</sup> Dr. H. C. Ray Choudhury,<sup>14</sup> the late Mr. R. D. Banerjee<sup>15</sup> and Mr. N. K. Bhatta-

<sup>12</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XV, pp. 118-122.

<sup>13</sup> *J. S. Proc. A. S. B.*, (New Series), Vol. XVII, 1921, No. 3, pp. 249-55.

<sup>14</sup> *Op. Cit.*, pp. 296-300.

<sup>15</sup> *Annals of the Banabharat Institute*, Vol. I, pp. 67-80; and *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XVIII, p. 83 ff.

sali.<sup>16</sup> In support of his contention, Dr. Majumdar referred to the opinion of the late Dr. V. Smith,<sup>17</sup> the late Mr. R. D. Banerji and Mr. Panna Lall.<sup>18</sup> Mr. Panna Lall's article was published in January 1918, and the late Dr. V. Smith's acceptance of his conclusions was announced in 1919. But although the present writer, while contributing in 1916 to the pages of the *Epigraphia* his article (published in 1919-20) on the above-mentioned Gupta plates, had no opportunity to go through their papers, he does not even now, feel inclined to abandon his view on the possible reconciliation between the apparently contradictory materials on genealogy, obtained from the Sarnath and the Damodarpur inscriptions on the one hand and the Bhitari seal text on the other. To him it seems that the indication is clear that the imperial Gupta dynasty included three Kumaraguptas, two in the main and one in the branch line. It may be held that the imperial line, headed by Puragupta, and running through his son Narasimhagupta and grandson Kumaragupta III, was really a separate branch, cut away from the main imperial line which continued to rule through Skandagupta and his successors, viz. Kumāragupta II, Budhagupta and Bhānu(?) -gupta and others, if any. Dr. Majumdar says that the late Dr. V. Smith and Mr. Panna Lall supported his view that only one imperial Gupta line of kings continued after Skandagupta through Puragupta, Narasimhagupta and Kumāragupta II, after whom came in

<sup>16</sup> *Dacca Review*, 1920, pp. 50 ff.

<sup>17</sup> *J. R. A. S.*, 1919, pp. 260-62.

<sup>18</sup> *Hindusthan Review*, January 1918 (Reprint).

Budhagupta and others. They all think that the name Kumāragupta in the two sets of documents represents one and the same person, and he must be called Kumāragupta II. To us it seems quite abnormal that, between 148 G. E. (the last known date of Skandagupta) and 157 G. E. (the date of Budhagupta in the Sarnath inscription) i.e. within the brief space of nine years, we should find three reigns crammed in, viz. those of Puragupta, Narasimhagupta and Kumāragupta. Dr. Ray Choudhury cites other cases of such short reigns, but they may be treated as entirely exceptional. We do not either consider the view of Mr. Panna Lall wholly supportable. The late Dr. V. Smith's defence of his view, that the alleged defeat of the Hūya King, Mihirakula, by Baladitya is to be discarded as unhistorical, undertaken only to push back the date of Kumāragupta II, is weak, and there is reason to believe that he was afterwards inclined to change his opinion. In his letter dated January 7, 1917, addressed to this author on the latter's communication of the results obtained from the study and decipherment of the Damodarpur plates, he wrote, "It is clear that a hitherto unrecorded reign of Kumāragupta II, *circa* 150-156 G. E., came in after Skanda. This No. II in all probability was a grandson of K.G.I. (Kumāragupta I), and died young and childless. The K-G (Kumāragupta) of about A.D. 530 now becomes No. III. \* \* \* \* The Gupta list will require considerable revision". In a second letter dated, Oxford, 12. 5. 18, and written to the present writer on receipt of the advance copy of the proofs of his A11.

paper on the Damodarpur plates, the learned Doctor remarked, "What you say deserves the utmost attention, I hope in time to be able to study your observations carefully". As regards the opinion of Mr. N. K. Bhattasali, although he has partly supported our theory that the kings of the main line, beginning with Skandagupta and ending with Bhānugupta, ruled in an unbroken line of succession, his peculiar view that Puragupta was a child of 4 or 5 years, when Kumāragupta I died and Skandagupta succeeded him, and that he came to the throne only after Bhānugupta's death about 510 A.D., does not appeal to reason. Regarding Dr. Majumdar's other argument that, in locating the rule of Puragupta's line in South Bihar, we ignored the existence of the first few kings of the Later Guptas of Magadha, who lived about the middle of the 6th century A. D. and held Magadha in their possession, we may only say here that the first two or three members of the Later Gupta family of Magadha, at first only local chiefs, probably under the rulers of the branch imperial line, began to grow in royal power during the days of decline of the authority of that line, i.e. after the end of Kumāragupta III's reign. We shall show in a later chapter that it was Jivitagupta I, the third chief of the Later Gupta line, who first found opportunity to assert his sovereign power in Magadha; and this he could do only after a complete disappearance of the branch imperial line of Puragupta, in the second quarter of the sixth century A.D. At this time the main imperial line was also proceeding towards decline of regal power. We also think that the first three Maukhari

chiefs were probably vassals under the imperial Guptas of the main line, and held sway as local rulers in the Ayodhyā region, in the first half of the sixth century, during the troublous times due to the fresh Hūṇa inroads and gradual rise of Yaśodharman of Malava.

Further elucidation of this most controversial question of Gupta genealogy and succession after Skandagupta is not possible at present, and the whole question must yet be left undetermined. We are glad our friend Dr. Majumdar, in his paper on the refutation of our views on the subject, concluded by saying that his views also "are to be looked upon as tentative hypotheses". The present writer will feel no hesitation in discarding his own views after re-examination of new facts, or in the light of stronger arguments of other scholars, in support of their opinion which is running contrary to his own at present. The last word yet remains to be said on this matter.

The next very important question that may now be discussed is, who is the Budhagupta of Damodarpur Plates Nos. 3 and 4? These two plates, of which the dates are unfortunately cut off and lost, show that, like Kumāragupta I (Damodarpur, Plates Nos. 1 and 2), Budhagupta also used the imperial titles of *parama-dairata*, *parama-bhaṭṭāraka* and *mahārājādhirāja*, and bestowed favours on his own dependants, the governors of the *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana who were appointed by the sovereign himself. We have evidence to show that during this emperor's rule there was at least one change of government in North Bengal. From Plate No. 3 it

is seen that *nparika-mahārāja* Brahmadatta was governor of Puṇḍravardhana whereas from Plate No. 4 we learn that *nparika-mahārāja* Jayadatta was so. We have shown that of the two governors of Puṇḍravardhana under Budhagupta, viz Brahmadatta and Jayadatta, the latter comes later in time than the former. Under the governorship of Jayadatta, the local administrator for the *vishaya* of Koṭivarsha was the *āyuktaka* Śaṇḍaka (or Gaṇḍaka). Here therefore we find the most important historical fact, that North Bengal continued under the royal jurisdiction of the imperial Gupta monarch Budhagupta. It remained a Gupta province even under the next emperor (Damodarpur Plate No. 5).

For the present the earliest limit for Budhagupta's time cannot be put later than 157 G. E. (= 476-77 A. D.); for the Sarnath inscription shows clearly that Budhagupta was the reigning sovereign, when the Gupta year 157 had expired,—thus,

*“Guptānām samatikrānte sapta-pañchāśad = ettare  
śate samānām pṛthivīm Budhagupte praśāsati”.*

According to Professor K. B. Pathak's calculation,<sup>19</sup> this inscription belongs to the current Gupta year 158. Another copper-plate grant<sup>20</sup> (a land-sale document of the type of Damodarpur grants) of the Gupta period, discovered (in 1927) by Mr. K. N. Dikshit of the Indian Archaeological Depart-

<sup>19</sup> Vide p. 204 of Professor K. B. Pathak's article, “New light on the Gupta Era and Mihirakula”—Sir R. G. Bhandarkar Commemoration Volume, Poona, 1917.

<sup>20</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XX, No. 5, p. 59 ff.



ment, during the recent excavations of the great temple at Paharpur, in the Rajshahi district of North Bengal, is found to have been issued from Puṇḍra-  
vardhana (its head-quarters, *adhiśṭhāna*), and dated the 7th day of Māgha, in the Gupta-Saivāt 159 (=478-79 A. D.). Although the name of the reigning emperor at the time is not specified in it by name, but only referred to by the word *paramabhattāraka*, there can be no doubt that the charter belonged to the reign of Budhagupta. Before Mr. Hargreaves' discovery of the Sarnath inscription, and ours of the Damodarpur plates, the only reference to Budhagupta that had been known was the mention of him as a king, on the Eran stone pillar inscription<sup>21</sup>, bearing the date 165 G. E. (=484-85 A. D.), and on some silver coins,<sup>22</sup> one<sup>23</sup> of which bears the date 175 G. E. (=494-95 A. D.). This Eran stone pillar inscription contains two most significant and clear expressions, viz.

(1) "*Bhūpatan Budhagupte*", 1. 2 ("while Budhagupta was the ruler on earth");

(2) "*Kālindī-Narmadāyor = mādhyam pālayati lokapāla - gupair = jīyati mahārāja - śriyam = anubhavati Surāśmichandre cha*", Ll. 3-4 ("and while Surāśmichandra, enjoying in the world the glory of a Mahārāja on account of his qualities as a Lokapāla, a regent of one of the quarters, was governing the country lying between the Kalindi and Narmada").

<sup>21</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.* Vol. III, No. 19.

<sup>22</sup> Allan, *Indian Coins, Gupta Dynasties*, p. 153, and Introduction, p. cv.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 153, Coin No. 617.

The coins referred to above imitate the types of the imperial ruler Skandagupta's silver central coinage, and have on the reverse the portrait of a peacock with wings and tail outspread, as first adopted by the imperial monarch Kumāragupta I, and on the obverse the legend, befitting a paramount sovereign, "*Vijitāranipatibh Śrī-Budhagupto divi jayati.*" The existence of these coins and the pillar inscription ought to have been sufficient warrant for historians to hold that Budhagupta was an imperial Gupta monarch, having feudatory chiefs like Surāsmichandra and others, under him, to rule over different provinces of Northern India; and they ought to have examined Cunningham's view that he was on the imperial throne of the Guptas and "may have reigned from about 480—510 A. D.<sup>24</sup>", and that "there is sufficient evidence to prove that his sway was equally extensive<sup>25</sup>". These remarks of the great archaeologist are now turning out to be approximately true; for the Sarnath inscriptions and the Damodarpur and Paharpur plates of Budhagupta's time also testify to the fact, that this emperor's rule included the eastern as well as the western provinces of the extensive Gupta dominion. We have seen in Damodarpur plates Nos. 3 and 4 that Budhagupta held imperial sway over North Bengal, which was governed by his own dependent officers, and that he had in his imperial possession the kingdom of Malwa (more particularly the vast tract of land between the Kalindi and Narmada).

<sup>24</sup> Cunningham, *Bhilsa Topes*, p. 162.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 162-63.

It is easy to see that the position of *mahārāja* Suraśmichandra, governing the land lying between the Yamunā and the Narmadā, may have been exactly similar to that enjoyed by the *uparika mahārāja*s Brahmadatta and Jayadatta, the governors of the province of Puṇḍravardhana. Just as, according to the Damodarpur Plate No. 4, the *āyuktaka* Śaṇḍaka (or Gaṇḍaka), carrying on the administration of the *vishaya* of Koṭivarsha from the *adhishthāna* (town) of that name, was under the authority of Jayadatta, the governor of Puṇḍravardhana, so also, as we have reason to think, the *mahārāja* Matr̥vishṇu of the Eran stone pillar inscription of Budhagupta's time, "who has been victorious in battle against many enemies" (*auka-śatru-samara-jishṇuā*, 1. 7), was a district officer (*vishayapati*) under the authority of Suraśmichandra, the governor of Malwa. The truth of this remark may be ascertained from the other Eran stone Boar inscription\* of Toramāpa's time, which discloses the fact that in the first year of this Hūṇa chieftain's rule in that portion of Āryyāvarta (Mālwa), Dhanyavishṇu (now deceased, *svarggatasya*, 1. 6) built a temple (in which the Boar-incarnation of Bhagavān Nārāyaṇa stands); and that he built it in his own *vishaya* of Airikiṇa (*śilā-prā[sālaḥ] sra-vishay[e] = svina = Airikiṇe kāritaḥ*, 1. 7). There seems then to be no doubt that the *mahārāja* Matr̥vishṇu, Dhanyavishṇu's elder brother, was the *vishayapati* of the *vishaya* of Airikiṇa in the year 165 G. E. (i. e. 484-85 A. D.), when Suraśmichandra

\* 6 Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 36.

was Budhagupta's governor in Mālwā and the adjacent tracts of land. A city, also of this name, Airikiṇa, (the modern village Eran in the Khurai Sub-Division of the Sagar District in the Central Provinces), is mentioned in the Eran stone inscription<sup>27</sup> of Samudragupta. Hence we may say that this old *rishaya* of Airikiṇa had continued to be a Gupta territory from the time of Samudragupta till at least 165 G. E. of Budhagupta's reign ; and it seems very probable that it afterwards passed into temporary possession of the Huṇa *mahārājādhirāja* Toranaka, whose supremacy was apparently acknowledged by Dhanyavishṇu, the younger brother of Matrivishṇu. So the imperial ruler Budhagupta's supremacy in the western portion of the Gupta empire is proved. The historical insight of the late Dr. Fleet led him to presume<sup>28</sup> that "these two kings (Budhagupta and Bhanugupta) were of the early Gupta lineage, though possibly not connected by direct descent with Skandagupta", and that<sup>29</sup> "Budhagupta comes chronologically immediately after Skandagupta, Bhanugupta somewhat later". These remarks of the late Doctor nearly approached the historical truth, as we have shown above. Budhagupta comes chronologically, though not immediately, after Skandagupta, but immediately after Kumargupta II, presumably a son and successor of Skandagupta, and there is no reason why we should not now consider him to have belonged to

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid*, No. 2, p. 20.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid*, Introduction, pp. 12.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid*, Introduction, p. 1.

the early Gupta lineage. But in no way was there any ground for the supposition that Budhagupta's<sup>30</sup> "territory lay between the Jumnā and Narbada" only, or that there was ever a separate dynasty<sup>31</sup> known as "the Guptas of Eastern Mālwa", as wrongly believed by Dr. Hoernle, V. Smith, Allan and others. We should no longer be justified in holding the view<sup>32</sup> that Budhagupta and Bhanugupta "were the heirs of Skandagupta in that (i. e. Mālwa) region" only, and that "Budhagupta was a ruler of some importance", having "held part at least of the territory in which they (i. e. his coins) had been current". Those views must now be rectified in the light of the new discoveries. All that we obtain as historical truth from the Eran stone pillar inscription mentioned above is that Budhagupta was the imperial "ruler of the earth", and that it was his feudatory governor Surasimichandra's (and not his own) territory that lay between the Yamunā and the Narmadā. From the Sarnath inscription of this monarch's time and from his coins obtained there, it may plausibly be concluded that Benares also was subject to his sovereign authority. The fact, discovered from the Damodarpur and Paharpur plates, of Budhagupta's holding imperial sway over North Bengal supplemented by the fact, already known, that he held similar sway at least till 165 G. E., over Malwa and over Benares, will enable us to revise the

<sup>30</sup> *J. R. A. S.*, 1889, p. 135 (cité Vincent Smith's paper on the *Coinage of the Early Imperial Gupta Dynasty of Northern India*).

<sup>31</sup> Allan, *Indian Coins, Gupta Dynasty*, Introduction, p. lxii.

<sup>32</sup> Vincent Smith, *Early History of India*, 3rd Edition, p. 314.

theory<sup>33</sup> hitherto generally held by scholars, that the Guptas lost their sway over the western dominions from the time of Skandagupta.

From the various records in hand we find that Budhagupta was on the imperial Gupta throne at least during the years from 157 G. E. to 175 G. E. (i. e. from 476-77 A. D. to 494-95 A. D.). In the light of the new documents the most significant expression, “*gupta-utpa-rājya-bhuktan*” (“during the enjoyment of sovereignty by the Gupta kings”), which occurs in some of the grants of the Parivrajaka *mahārājas* Hastin and his son Samikshobha, may now be rightly explained. These two subordinate kings were undoubtedly under Gupta allegiance, and the kingdom of Dabhada or possibly Dabhala, the older form of Dahala (modern Bundelkhand), which had come down to them by inheritance, together with all the country included in the eighteen forest kingdoms, was governed by them as contemporaries of Budhagupta, and probably of Bhanugupta also, as will be shown below. The Khoh plate<sup>34</sup> of Hastin, dated 163 G. E., must belong to the time of the paramount ruler Budhagupta. It is not unlikely that the *mahārāja* Jayanatha of Uchchakalpa, near Hastin’s kingdom, was also a feudatory chief owing allegiance to Budhagupta, although no mention is made in his inscriptions of the ruling imperial Gupta sovereign.

<sup>33</sup> Vide Vincent Smith’s *Early History of India*, 3rd Edition, p. 311, and Allan’s *Indian Coins, Gupta Dynasties*, Introduction, p. xlix.

<sup>34</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 22

The copper-plate inscription<sup>35</sup> of this chief, dated the year 174, which was taken by the late Dr. Fleet<sup>36</sup> to belong to the Gupta era, must have belonged to the reign of Budhagupta. However, it may now be said with certainty that at least till the year 175 G. E. the western provinces of the early Guptas were intact, and that they had not yet begun to lose their sway and influence over them. It is evident that Budhagupta's reign was long and flourishing. Commenting on the expression *Gupta-ṛpa-rājya-bhuktan*, referred to above, the late Dr. Fleet held the view, that the Guptas were still in full power, during the fourth quarter of the fifth century A. D., and wrote,<sup>37</sup> "this expression is of importance, in showing clearly that the Gupta dynasty and sway were still continuing". It may now be supposed without doubt that, except during the first few years, the reign of Skandagupta was as glorious as that of his predecessors, and the assumptions made by the late Dr. V. Smith,<sup>38</sup> that Skandagupta was "forced at last to succumb to the repeated attacks of the foreigner" about 470 A. D., and that his death may have "occurred in or about the year 480 A. D.", are contradicted by the new discoveries at Sarnath, Damodarpur and Paharpur. The Gupta empire rather continued to flourish for many years in its accustomed glory under Skandagupta's successors, Kumaragupta II and Budhagupta, if not also under Bhanugupta.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid*, No. 26.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid*, p. 118.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid*, Introduction, pp. 20-21.

<sup>38</sup> Vincent Smith, *Early History of India*, 3rd Edition, pp. 310-11.

In Damodarpur Plate No. 5 only a part of the ruling emperor's name is given, the most important portion before the family surname *Gupta* being cut off from the plate and lost. From the size of the characters used, it appears that the portion of the copper lost at the end of line 1 could not contain more than two letters. This Gupta emperor is found to have been ruling in 224 G. E. (= 543-544 A. D.) and, like Kumaragupta I and Budhagupta in the different plates, to have used the imperial titles *parama-dairata*, *parama-bhattāraka*, and *mahārājādhirāja*. It may be hoped that future discoveries will acquaint us with his name. For the present we have presumed to take it to be Bhanugupta, whose sovereignty may have continued at least till 543-44 A. D., if not still later. Whatever the name may have been of this Gupta monarch, whose rule continued in the North-Eastern provinces of the early Gupta empire, till some time after the first quarter of the sixth century A. D., it is now known that he also, like his predecessors, bestowed his royal favours upon the governor of the *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana, who used the usual title of *uparika-mahārāja*, but who in this case appears to be the emperor's own son (*Rājaputra-dera-bhattāraka*). This royal governor, in keeping with the administrative system prevalent under the early Guptas, appointed Svayambhudeva as the *visaya-pati* of Koṭivarsha. It is evident then that so late as 543-44 A. D., the early Gupta rule continued intact in the eastern province of the empire. But the emperor's appointment of his own son as governor of Puṇḍravardhana may be supposed to point to the fact, that the time was a



troublesome one for the empire,—many parts of which, especially in the west, had by this time already been lost. It cannot be said with any degree of certainty what was the attitude of the contemporary Gupta ruler (perhaps Narasimhagupta) of the branch line towards the main, represented by Bhanugupta. Nor can we, in the absence of definite facts, exactly ascertain when and how Bhanugupta, or his predecessor, lost sway over the western Gupta provinces. We have seen before that in the Gupta year 165 Budhagupta wielded supremacy over the vast tract of land between the Yamunā and Narmadā, and that under his own governor Surāsmichandra, Matrīvishṇu was the *vishayapati* of Airikīṇa. But we have also seen that this Matrīvishṇu's younger brother, Dhanyavishṇu, owed allegiance to the Hūṇa *mahārājādhirāja*, Toramaṇa (whose first regnal year is mentioned in the Eran Boar-inscription<sup>33</sup>), and not to any Gupta ruler, who may have been on the imperial Gupta throne at that time. So it is quite reasonable to think that towards the close of Budhagupta's reign (*circa* 180 G. E. according to Professor Pathak), the decline of the glory of the imperial Gupta line could be marked to some extent. The Hūṇas, though once utterly defeated about half-a-century before by Skandagupta, may have continued from time to time to disturb the Gupta rulers and in all probability, made a fresh attack in the west under their chief Tormaṇa, who succeeded in establishing himself in Malwa and Surāshṭra. It was perhaps during this

time that the old Gupta province of Surāshṭra threw off the Gupta yoke, under Bhaṭārka of the Maitraka clan, who may have paid tribute to the Huṇa chief. But the Gupta sovereign had still some supremacy over the central provinces of the empire ; for in the Majhgawan copper-plate inscription<sup>40</sup> of *mahārāja* Hastin, dated 191 G. E. (510-11 A. D.), and in the Khohi copper-plate inscription<sup>41</sup> of Hastin's son, Saṁkshobha, dated 209 G. E. (528-29 A. D.), reference is made to the fact that the early Guptas were still enjoying sovereignty. In the Eran posthumous stone pillar inscription<sup>42</sup>, Bhanugupta is mentioned as "the bravest man on the earth, a mighty king, equal to Pārtha, exceedingly heroic" (*jagati pravīro rājā mahān Pārtha-samo=ti-sūrah*, 1. 5); and it is recorded there that Goparāja (undoubtedly a feudatory of Bhanugupta) fought a "very famous battle" (*y[u]ddham samahat-prak[ṛ]ṣaṁ*, 1. 6) by the side of Bhanugupta, but was killed in the action, and that Goparāja's wife accompanied her husband, cremating herself on his funeral pyre. The pillar which bears this inscription was set up as a memorial at the very place where the battle was fought. Nothing, however, can be known from this record, as to who the enemy was, against whom Bhanugupta and his feudatory Goparāja, in the company of their other allies (*mītrāṇi*, 1. 6), fought, nor is it mentioned whether the emperor and his party were at all defeated. It is only stated that Goparāja was killed

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 23.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 25.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 20.

in the action. It may reasonably be supposed that this enemy must have been the Hūṇas, who were now probably led by Mihirakula, but who had already under that chief's father, Toramāṇa, succeeded in bringing under their occupation Malwā and other tracts of land in the west. Considering the fact that 18 years after this "very famous battle", which was fought in 191 G. E., the early Gupta supremacy was still prevalent in the neighbouring kingdom of Bhanugupta's feudatory, Saṅkshobha<sup>43</sup> (Hastin's son), whose inscription bears date 209 G. E., one feels inclined to believe that Bhanugupta was victorious in 191 G. E. over the Hūṇas. Hence it is clear that the authority of the Hūṇa chief Toramāṇa or his son, the tyrant Mihirakula, could not have penetrated into any kingdom east of Malwa. If our Damodarpur Plate No. 5, dated 224 G. E., belongs to Bhanugupta's reign, as we have supposed it does, this Gupta ruler also, like his predecessor, had a very long reign, at least extending over the years from 191 G. E. to 224 G. E. (i. e. 510-11 A. D.—543-44 A. D.), so that both the Parivrājaka *mahārāja*s Hastin and his son Saṅkshobha, and the Uchchakalpa *mahārāja*s Sarvanātha, whose recorded dates<sup>44</sup> are respectively 193, 197 and 214 G. E., and probably Sarvanātha's father Jayanātha also, were contemporaries and feudatories of Bhanugupta. At any rate Professor Pathak's conclusion<sup>45</sup> that the downfall of the Gupta

<sup>43</sup> Fleet *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 25.

<sup>44</sup> Vide *ibid.*, Nos. 28, 30 and 31 respectively.

<sup>45</sup> Vide the Introduction to his Second Edition of the *Mejharālūka* (Poona, 1916), pp. xi-xii. and, pp. 214-15 of his articles

empire, effected by the Hūṇa invasion, took place towards the close of the fifth century A. D., does not seem to be warranted by facts ; for we have shown above that the Hūṇas occupied only a part of the Gupta empire in the west, the central and eastern provinces (e.g. Puṇḍravardhana) still remaining under Gupta domination. Professor Rapson's view<sup>46</sup> that during the last quarter of the 5th century A. D. "the northern and central provinces (E. Malwa) were held by different branches of the imperial family ; and in other parts of the empire powers previously subject or feudatory became independent" does not seem to be wholly correct ; for as far as we can see only one branch of the main line wielded some royal authority somewhere (in South Bihar, as we think) in the east, and it does not appear that all the former feudatories became independent of Gupta supremacy. Even if we accept Professor Pathak's view<sup>47</sup> that the initial year of Mihirakula was 502 A. D., we cannot say that this year "marks the end of the Gupta empire" ; for we have a Gupta emperor still ruling as the "lord of the earth" in 224 G. E. (543-44 A. D.), having Puṇḍravardhana under a governor of his own appointing, and it is perhaps his rule that is referred to in the inscription<sup>48</sup> dated 209 G. E. The only natural conclusion to be drawn in this connection is

on "New Light on the Gupta Era and Mihirakula" in the *Sir R. G. Bhattacharya Commemorative Volume*.

<sup>46</sup> Rapson, *Indo-Iranian Coins* (*Essays published by Indo-Aryan Research*), p. 26, § 92.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 217, *Sir R. G. Bhattacharya Commemorative Volume*.

<sup>48</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, p. 25.

that the vast Gupta empire began to be circumscribed in extent, owing to the inroads of the Hūṇas, towards the close of the reign of the imperial monarch Budhagupta, and that it was from Bhānugupta's time that the diminution of Gupta power and glory actually commenced. It may be rightly said that Mihirakula, who reigned at least for 15 years<sup>49</sup> was a contemporary of Bhānugupta, the imperial Gupta sovereign, and was not a paramount sovereign of the rank of the early Guptas, as supposed by some scholars, dominating the whole of their former empire, but a king who had under his jurisdiction only some of its western provinces.

Both Budhagupta and Bhānugupta were contemporary overlords of many of the feudatory princes, who were not dependent on the Hūṇa chiefs, Toramaṇa or Mihirakula. The decadence of Gupta glory began, as remarked above, during the closing years of Budhagupta's reign ; but the complete overthrow of the imperial Gupta power, of both the main and the branch lines, was in all probability brought about not by foreigners, the Hūṇas, but by the ambitious chief Yaśodharman of Malwā. From the three Mandasor stone inscriptions<sup>50</sup> we learn of two kings, named Yaśodharman and Viṣṇuvardhana, in the Malwā region, when Bhānugupta was in all probability enjoying imperial sovereignty in the central and eastern provinces of the Gupta empire during the first quarter of the sixth century. The contents of

<sup>49</sup> Vide the Gwalior stone inscription, Fleet, *C. I. I.* Vol. III, No. 37, wherein the 15th regnal year of Mihirakula is mentioned.

<sup>50</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III, Nos. 33-35.

these three inscriptions have been thoroughly discussed by Mr. Allan,<sup>51</sup> accordidg to whom Yaśodharman was the suzerain of Viṣṇuvardhana, and this is, according to that renowned scholar, the natural explanation of the occurrence of their names, in verses 5 and 6 respectively of the inscription (Fleet—No. 35), dated the year 589 (expired) of the tribal constitution of the Malavas, i. e. the expired Gupta era 213. Bereft of rhetorical embellishments, verse 5 simply states in substance that Yaśodharman was a *janendra* ("chief among men"), who had begun to acquire fame in battle, by himself plunging into the army of his enemies, whose reputations were eclipsed by his valorous deeds. The next verse again describes the other king as *narāthipatiḥ* ("the king of men") and as a conqueror in war (*ājan jīti*), who had already acquired the supreme title of *rājāthirāja-paramēśvara*, so difficult of attainment, by subjecting, by policy peaceful and militant, the very mighty kings of the east and many kings of the north. This king's minister, Abhayadatta, is described as having formerly held office in the tract of country, bounded by the Vindhyas and the Pariyatra mountain and the (eastern) ocean. From this panegyric on Viṣṇuvardhana it seems very probable that Yaśodharman was then rising into prominence under the supremacy of Viṣṇuvardhana, who is to be regarded as the former's suzerain, and not *vice versa*, as supposed by Mr. Allan. Some of the enemies, opposed by both

<sup>51</sup> Allan, *Indian Coins, Gupta Dynasties*, Introduction, pp. lv lx

Vishṇuvardhana and Yaśodharman, were certainly the Huṇas, who could no longer retain the tracts of land (in the west), over which they had shortly before established their power, and which they had also ruled for some time as kings. But the kings of the east, who were brought under subjection by Vishṇuvardhana, were probably feudatories of Bhanugupta, who was still ruling in the eastern provinces. The Vishṇuvardhana-Yaśodharman inscription (Fleet No. 35) comes, it seems, a little earlier in point of time than the other two Mandasor inscriptions (Fleet—Nos. 33-34) which state in a most exalted manner the heroic actions of Yaśodharman, who is said to have compelled even King Mihirakula to pay him homage by touching his feet with the forehead. If this statement is taken as literally true, Yaśodharman may have completely humbled the power of the Huṇa chief some time after 533-34 A. D., and then proceeded towards the eastern province, where the supremacy of Bhanugupta (or his successor, if he had any) was still continuing. It may not be quite unlikely that Vishṇuvardhana and Yaśodharman at first combined together, to drive away the Huṇas under Mihirakula from the parts of the western provinces which were under Huṇa sway, and then brought under subjection some of the Gupta feudatories in the east. But ultimately perhaps, by the superior strength of his arms, Yaśodharman overpowered his former suzerain Vishṇuvardhana and acquired the title of a universal sovereign (*śaśvāt*, V. 3, Fleet No. 33). Hence it may be supposed that it was Yaśodharman, who usurped all the Gupta territories and brought about the actual

downfall of the Gupta empire. It would be difficult in any other way to justify the panegyric, which contains Yaśodharman's boast (V. 4, Fleet No. 33), that he enjoyed those countries, which were not in the possession of the all-powerful Gupta sovereigns, and which the power of the Huna kings, who kept many a tributary king under subjection, could not penetrate, or the high-sounding expressions (V. 5, Fleet No. 33) that the *sāmantas* (feudatories) of the different parts of the land, from the Lauhitya (the Brahmaputra) in the east to the Western Ocean, and from the Himalayas in the north to the Mahendra Mountain in the south, did him honour. It is, therefore not improbable that Yośadharman overthrew Mihirkula some time after 533-34 A. D., and declared himself independent sovereign of Northern India. But the different account of the overthrow of Mihirakula, given by the Chinese pilgrim Hiuen Tsiang, according to whom his tyranny was ended by Baladitya (identified with Narasimhagupta of the Bhitari seal inscription, who belonged to the branch line of the early Guptas), makes it difficult to explain satisfactorily the story of the Mandasor inscriptions referred to above. According to the Chinese pilgrim, this Baladitya, a king of Magadha, whose territory was invaded by Mihirakula, succeeded in defeating and taking him prisoner, but afterwards released him; and the Huna chief's ultimate fate was that he took refuge in Kashmere, where he made himself ruler. These two conflicting stories of the defeat of Mihirakula, as related in the inscriptions and in the accounts of the Chinese pilgrim, have caused scholars to offer many suggestions regarding the



truth. According to the late Dr. Vincent Smith<sup>52</sup> "the native princes under the leadership of Bālāditya, king of Magadha (the same as Narasimhagupta), and Yaśodharman, a *rājā* of Central India, appear to have formed a confederacy against the foreign tyrant". But Mr. Allan,<sup>53</sup> following the view of the late Dr. Fleet<sup>54</sup> that "Mihirakula was overthrown by Yaśodharman in the west, and by Bālāditya in the direction of Magadha", suggests that "Narasimhagupta (i.e. the Bālāditya of Hiuen Tsiang) was simply successful in defending Magadha against Mihirakula's aggressions, and that Mihirakula was afterwards utterly routed and taken prisoner by Yaśodharman". The boastful statements about Yaśodharman in the Mandasor inscriptions lead us to believe that it was this powerful king, who succeeded in finally breaking the Hūṇa power in India, declared himself independent *saṃrāt* of all Northern India and made his supremacy felt by the representatives of both the branches of the imperial Gupta dynasty, still in possession of some power in the east, as well as by the Maukharis. Very likely Bhanugupta or his successor, if he had any, who may have retained some power in Puṇḍravardhana especially, and also Bālāditya, or his successor Kumāragupta III, acknowledged the authority of Yaśodharman. The rise of Yaśodharman was, therefore, the cause of the downfall of the imperial Gupta rule in Northern India. This king of Malava may have continued to rule as a North-

<sup>52</sup> Vincent Smith, *Early History of India*, 3rd Edition, p. 318.

<sup>53</sup> Allan, *Indian Coins, Gupta Dynasties*, Introduction, p. lix.

<sup>54</sup> *Indian Antiquary*, 1889, p. 228.

Indian *saṃrāt*, even after the complete downfall of the Guptas by the middle of the sixth century A. D. No successor of Yaśodharman is, however, known, whereas we have epigraphic records of a local dynasty of eleven Gupta rulers in Magadha, beginning with Kṛṣṇagupta and passing through Mādhavagupta (Harsha's contemporary) to Jivitagupta II, who continued to rule as local chiefs in Magadha till about the middle of the eighth century A. D., probably till the rise of the Pala Kings of Bengal, who brought Magadha also under their rule.

## CHAPTER V

### The Maukhari Dynasty

Before entering into particulars regarding the career of kings of the Maukhari dynasty, which attained a high political position in North-Eastern India in the sixth century A. D., we should first attempt to trace its origin. General Cunningham secured a clay seal at Gaya, inscribed in Mauryan Brahmi script, bearing the legend *Mukhalinām* (= Maukharinām). The term Mukhara or Maukhari is believed to be very old. The Maukharis may have originally belonged to the country of Aṅga or South Bihar, as is evident from the Barabar and Nagarjuni Hill Cave inscriptions<sup>1</sup> of the time of Anantavarman. The group represented by the three chiefs Anantavarman, his father Śardulavarman and his grand-father Yajñavarman, of these inscriptions, is earlier than the other group of Maukhari kings, who ruled the Ayodhya region of the modern United Provinces. Both these groups probably belonged to the same stock. Harshavardhana's court-poet Bāṇa also hints that the family of the Maukharis was very old, and highly esteemed by all contemporary kings and people. In *Harsha-charita*<sup>2</sup> we find use of both the terms Mukhara and

<sup>1</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, Nos. 48 and 49-50 respectively.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the phrases *Pushpabhūti Mukhara vaṃśau* (Chap. IV, p. 72, Kane's ed.) and *sakala bhuvana namaskṛto Maukhari-vaṃśah*, *Ibid*, p. 69.

Maukhari.<sup>3</sup> That the usual form of the family-name is Maukhari is evident from its use in one of the introductory verses (v. 4) of Bāṇa's *Kādambarī*. In the former book Bāṇa writes of the union of the two brilliant lines of Pushpabhūti and Mukhara, "whose worth like that of the sun and the moon is sung by all the world to the gratification of wise men's ears". As Pushpabhūti was the remote ancestor of the Vardhana family of Sthānviśvara, so Mukhara was probably the originator of both the Varman families of South Bihar (Gaya) and United Provinces (Ayodhyā and Kanauj). The Mukhara princes are said in the Haraha inscription<sup>4</sup> of Śānavarman's time to have descended from the family of king Aśvapati of the house of Vaivasvata Manu. Hence the Maukharis claim their decent from the solar race. They were, however, Śaiva ("māheśvara") by religion.

The sources which may profitably be utilised for gathering a history of the Maukhari chiefs and kings are their inscriptions and coins, Bāṇa's *Harshacharita* and the Buddhist treatise the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*.

Of the three princes, Yajñavarman, his son Śardūlavarman and the latter's son Anantavarman of the Gayā group of the Maukharis, made known to us by

<sup>3</sup> Another form *Maukhara* is found in the Jaunpur stone inscription (Fleet No. 51) of King Išvaravarman.

<sup>4</sup> Verse 3 *Ēpi. Ind.*, Vol. XIV, pp. 110 ff. A king of Madra (located by Varāhamihira in the N.W. part of India) bears the same name, Aśvapati. But it does not seem probable that the Maukharis had any connection with him as Pandit Hirananda Śastri thinks.

the Barābar and Nāgārjunī Hill Cave inscriptions the first two enjoyed the status of a *sāmanta* (vassal) ruler. This is indicated by their use of the title *ṛṣṭ* which indicates their lower political position of vassalage. The records being undated, we have no certain knowledge as to the paramount lords in the east, to whom they might have owed their allegiance. Palaeographically these inscriptions are placed by scholars<sup>5</sup> earlier than 554 A. D., the date of the Haraha inscription. In all probability they were feudatories under the last imperial Gupta monarchs. However, the first chief Yajñavarman of this branch is described as celebrating many sacrifices which appear to have then fallen into desuetude (*ikṣhā-samṛdha-gajñamahimā*), and as teaching all other rulers the duty of the warrior caste (*kṣatra-sthiter = ddesikah*). He attained greatness by restoration of these time-honoured institutions. In respect of wisdom, high descent, liberality and prowess he surpassed other rulers, but yet he preserved a tranquil mind, through possession of modesty. His son Śārdūlavarman, is mentioned as *sāmanta-chūlāmaṇi*, establishing his fame by many wars with hostile kings who, however, cannot be rightly identified. It seems, however, undoubted that on the decline of the administrative glory of the imperial Guptas in East India, these vassal kings began to assert their independence and extend their political supremacy by fighting with their neighbours. That this second *sāmanta's* son Anantavarman was of the greatest help to his father, in dealing with his enemies, is evident from his

<sup>5</sup> e. g. Mr. N. G. Majumdar, in *I. A.* 1917.

epigraphs. His skilfulness in archery is much stressed therein, as it wrought havoc among the elephant and horse troops of his enemies. But this prince is not referred to in these inscriptions as ever ruling as a *sāmanta* chief. Probably the rise of other and greater political powers, in the eastern provinces, was responsible for the extinction of this eastern family of Maukhari *sāmantas* ; and prince Anantavarman had therefore no opportunity to assume rulership even as a feudatory chief, with the use of the lesser appellation on *uṣṣa* only with his name. Their vassalage could not have lasted for more than half a century. This Anantavarman and his father and grand-father were not probably sectarian Hindus, as the first is credited with installing the image of the god Kṛṣṇa in one cave-temple and those of Śiva-Parvati (probably in their *Ardhanārīśvara* form) and Pārvati alone, under the names of Kātyāyanī and Bhavānī, in others. These meritorious acts of prince Anantavarman were performed by him during the life-time of his father.

The family of the second group of the Maukharis, whose territories lay in the Upper-Ganges valley, specially in and near the modern districts of Barabanki, Fyzabad and Jaunpur in U. P., was founded by a chief named Harivarman. The inscription\* on the copper-seal discovered in Asirgadh (in C. P.) gives a genealogy of these Maukharis down to the fifth king in the following order :

\* Fleet, *C. I. I.* Vol. III, No. 47.

1. (Mahārāja) Harivarman = Jayasvāminī  
(Bhaṭṭārikā-devī)  
I
2. „ Ādityavarman = Harshaguptā „  
I
3. „ Īśavaravarman = Upaguptā „  
I
4. (Maharajādhirāja) Īśanavarman = Lakṣmivatī(?)  
(Bhaṭṭārikā-mahādevī)  
I
5. „ Śarvvavarman

We cannot confidently connect these Mukharis with Asirgadh, the place of discovery of the seal, situated in the Nimar district of C. P. Their kingdom appears to have lain some hundreds of miles to the north-east in U. P. It is of course not very easy, in the absence of any geographical data, even in the Haraha inscription of Īśanavarman's time, to ascertain exactly the part or parts of the country that this king or his predecessors governed. It is quite reasonable, however, to believe that in the first half of the sixth century A. D., during the troublous times of the empire under the later imperial Guptas, due to the inroads of the Hūṇas and the rise of Yaśodharman of Malava, the first three Maukhari rulers, who had only the use of the title *mahārāja*, indicative of their feudatory position, held sway in the Ayodhyā region.

The first *mahārāja* Harivarman, *alias* Jvālāmukha brought other kings under subjection by the dual policy of prowess and affection. He is credited to have employed his royal authority in regulating the

different *varṇas* and *āśramas*. This may rightly be taken as a clear hint of the historical fact, that there arose some social and religious disorder in every part of North-Eastern India during this period. The fourth ruler of this line is found in these epigraphic records to have been the first to assume the imperial title of *mahārājādhirāja*. The second and third Maukhari *mahārājas* married princesses of the Gupta lineage. Harshaguptā, queen of Ādityavarman, was probably the sister of King Harshagupta of the Later Gupta family of Magadha, as scholars are apt to think. Dr. H. C. Ray Choudhury thinks,<sup>7</sup> quite plausibly, that such matrimonial relation with the Guptas in this period stimulated imperial ambition. We find that such ambition first embodied itself in the person of Īśvaravarman. The fragmentary nature of the Jaunpur inscription makes it impossible to refer, with any certainty, the historical information gleaned from it, to Īśanavarman or to any of his descendants. Both the father and grand-father of Īśvaravarman are described<sup>8</sup> therein as having descended from the flourishing lineage of the Mukhara kings" (*udayini Mukharāṇām bhūbhujām = anvarāye*). Ādityavarman strictly observed the regulations for the right conduct of the *varṇas* and *āśramas* and offered many a sacrifice to the gods. The strictly orthodox Hindu sacrificial customs were also followed by his son, *mahārāja* Īśvaravarman, who possessed all the virtues expected in a king of the warrior caste. It is from the reign of this latter king that the Maukhari conquests began

<sup>7</sup> Vide his *Political History of India*, p. 305.

<sup>8</sup> Fleet C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 51. (cf. vv. 4-5).



to be achieved. It is stated that this mighty king had to secure the throne by "allaying the troubles of his subjects that were created by the approach of cruel people." There is a clear reference, in a verse of this epigraph, to a defeat sustained by an Andhra king, about whom the description runs, that out of fear of the Maukhari king, this lord of the Andhras was forced to take shelter, in one crevice after another in the Vindhya mountains. (*Vindhyaḍḍreḥ pratiraandhram = Andhrapatinā śaṅkāparen = āsitam*). In the same verse there is a reference also to the Raivataka mountain in Surāshṭra (Kathiawad) ; but it is not clear if the Maukhari king had to proceed thither, or any king of that place proceeded towards the Maukhari realm and met defeat. There is in the next verse another description, though unfortunately injured by the mutilation of the stone, of the warriors of the Andhra army, "whose arms were studded with the lustre of (their) swords drawn out (of the scabbards)". The late Dr. Fleet found a reference to the city of Dhara in verse 9 of this epigraph, but in our opinion there is no allusion to any place name there. In all likelihood the word *dhārā* refers to the edge of a sword used by the Maukhari king (?), from which sparks of fire came out (*dhārā-mārgga-vinirgatāgni-kaṇikā*). The next verses indicate the advance of the Maukhari king's army towards the Himālayan regions. In this connection a natural query arises as to who this king was, whose war-like exploits were directed against the Andhras, and probably also the Surāshṭra people. Mr. N. G. Majumdar's opinion,<sup>2</sup> that the defeat of the

<sup>2</sup> I. A., 1917, p. 127.

Andhra king is to be regarded as happening during the reign of Īśvaravarman, appears to be quite reasonable. He also thinks that the glorious campaign of conquests of this king's son Īśānvarman "preceded his sitting on his father's throne". If that view be correct, it is Īśvaravarman<sup>10</sup> who must be taken as the first Maukhari king who paved the way to the imperial status, afterwards enjoyed by his illustrious son Īśānavarman and his grand-son Śarvvavarman.

The first imperial sovereign of the Maukhari dynasty was Īśānavarman, whose date is now definitely known to scholars from the most important document of the period, the Haraha stone-inscription<sup>11</sup> referred to above, which records the rebuilding, by one of his sons, Sūryyavarman by name (not known from any other document), of a dilapidated Śiva-temple in the year 611, believed by all scholars to refer to the Vikrama era, and therefore corresponding to 554 A. D., when the Maukhari king (Īśānavarman) was ruling in full glory after vanquishing all his foes. That the country was really plunging into social and political chaos, and this great monarch had to make all efforts to restore order, is clear from the court-poet describing the then earth as resembling "a cracked boat" (*sphuṭitananḥ*) which he "saved from sinking

<sup>10</sup> Dr. R. K. Mookerji in his *Harsha*, p. 58, (fn 2) writes that Īśvaravarman "was the first Maukhari "to have attained an imperial status." Had it been so, he would certainly have been described in his grandson Śarvvavarman's seal as a *mahārājādhirāja* instead of a *mahārāja* only—the former status being achieved by his son Īśānavarman for the first time.

<sup>11</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XIV, pp. 110 ff.

by means of the ropes (*guṇas*) of his kingly virtues. He is, moreover, described as a great warrior, who scored three great victories in three different directions, viz. over the Andhra king, the Śulikas and the Gaudas. According to some scholars these victories had been achieved by Īsanavarman during the life-time and reign of his father, whom he might have assisted in the wars directed against these people. But it may be argued that if the expedition against the Andhra king by his father, Īsavaravarman, referred to above, was really an unsuccessful operation, his son might have led a second expedition, after having ascended his father's throne some time before 554 A. D. In any case these three victories of this Maukhari ruler made it easier for him to assume lord-paramountcy. The Haraha inscription gives a vivid description<sup>12</sup> of them, stating that the victorious Īsanavarman occupied the throne after having defeated the lord of the Andhras, who had "thousands of three-fold rutting elephants", vanquished the Śulikas who had "a cavalry of countless galloping horses", and made the Gauda people take shelter towards the sea-shore, "after causing their land territories to be deprived of their future prospects". It is difficult to identify this Andhra king who, in the opinion of Dr H. C. Ray

<sup>12</sup> Cf. V. 13 which runs thus:—

“जित्वान्ध्राधिपतिं सहस्रगणित-त्रेधा-न्नरद्वारणं  
व्यावलगन्निजयुतातिसंख्यतुरगान् भङ्क्त्वा रणे शूलिकाम् (न) ।  
कृत्वा चायतिमोचितस्थलभुवो गौडान् ससुद्राध्र्या-  
नश्यासिष्ट नतन्नितीशवरणः सिद्धा (सिंहा) सन यो जिती ॥”

Choudhury<sup>13</sup> of the Calcutta University, was probably Mādhavavarman II of the Vishṇukunḍin family, who “crossed the river Godāvarī with the desire to conquer the eastern region”. Neither is it very easy to identify the Śūlika people in this inscription. It is, however, generally agreed by scholars that they must be connected with the Śāulika country, mentioned along with other South-easterly countries, viz. Kośāla (undoubtedly South Kośāla), Kaliṅga, Vaṅga, Upa-vaṅga, Vidarbha, Vatsa, Andhra, Chedi etc. by Varāhamihira, the almost contemporary astronomer, in his *Bṛihat-saṁhita*.<sup>14</sup> Dr. Ray Choudhury and following him Dr. R. K. Mookerji<sup>15</sup> think that these Śūlikas were probably the Chalukyas, and they point out in this connection the name of Kīrtivarmaṇ I of the Chalukya dynasty (as the name is spelt in the Mahākūṭa pillar inscription), who gained victories over the kings of Vaṅga, Aṅga, Magadha etc. We cannot also definitely conjecture who were particularly meant by the Gauḍa people in this inscription. To us it seems that the use of this term (Gauḍa) in the Haraha inscription is the earliest in old inscriptions discovered in Eastern India, although Varāhamihira<sup>16</sup> (who died in 587 A. D.) mentions it in his work as

<sup>13</sup> *Op. Cit.* p. 304

<sup>14</sup> *Vide* XIV, 8. In the same treatise XI, 7 and XIV, 23 (Vahgavāsīd, Calcutta) we meet with the name Śūlika itself as associated with some countries in the W, N-W and N. But considering the Maukhari ruler's expedition towards the east, it seems more reasonable to identify the Śūlikas with the South-easterly countries of Varāhamihira.

<sup>15</sup> *Harsha*, p. 54, fn. 2.

<sup>16</sup> *Op. Cit.* XIV, 7.

Gauḍaka, immediately followed by the name Pauṇḍra amongst the countries in the east. It may be suggested that during the sixth and seventh centuries A. D. the Gauḍa kingdom had its capital in Karṇasuvarṇa in Central Bengal. We know that *mahārājādhirāja* Jayanāga once had his head-quarters in Karṇasuvarṇa and thence issued a copper-plate grant<sup>17</sup> belonging, in our opinion based on its palaeography, to the latter half of the sixth century A. D. There is curiously enough a clear mention in the Buddhist work *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*<sup>18</sup>, of a Gauḍa king whose name ended in *Nāga* and began with *Jaya*, which means that it was Jayanāga. It may be believed that Jayanāga and his son, who ruled only for a few months (as the Buddhist work narrates), preceded Śaśaṅka as kings of Karṇasuvarṇa. A guess may be ventured, that the Maukhari Īśanavarman probably drove the Gauḍa people towards the sea-shore, after having forced them to quit their land territories in Central Bengal, during the reign of the "Gauḍaraja" Jayanāga. Of course further discoveries must be awaited for the corroboration of such a view. The epithet *nata-kṣhitīśa-charaṇaḥ*, applied to Īśanavarman in the same verse, signifies that on the results of these conquests the three kings of the Andhras, Śūlikas and Gauḍas recognised his imperial suzerainty. Thus the political power of the Maukharis grew enormous in Uttarāpatha.

Inscriptional records bear witness to another most important historical fact that the Maukharis and the

<sup>17</sup> *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XVIII, pp. 60 and ff.

<sup>18</sup> Gaṇapati Śāstri's ed.—Chap. 63, p. 636.

Later Gupta family of Magadha bore a relation of hereditary feud between themselves. The fourth king of the latter family, Kumāragupta, thought that the possibility of his attainment of suzerain power depended largely on his ability to keep in check the growing power of the Maukharis, specially during the rule of Īśānavarman. Hence that king of Magadha is credited by the poet of the Apshad inscription<sup>19</sup> of Ādityasena, to have churned, acting as a veritable Mandara mountain, "that formidable milk-ocean, the cause of the attainment of fortune, which was the army of the glorious Īśānavarman, a very moon among kings". The Maukhari forces had a troop of ponderous and mighty rutting elephants, which the king used in his battle against the Magadhan army under Kumāragupta. It is also related in the same inscription that the mighty army of the elephants of the Maukharis which formerly succeeded in throwing aloft in battle the troops of the Hūṇas, was broken up by Kumāragupta's son and successor king Dāmodaragupta who, however, himself fell in that battle. This description indicates that the Maukhari chiefs, presumably some of the predecessors of Īśānavarman, with their elephant troops had often to confront the Hūṇa armies and had on some occasion or occasions inflicted on them crushing defeat. It seems to us that the king of Magadha was successful in the first battle against Īśānavarman, but his son met defeat at the

<sup>19</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 42, cf. the lines in v. 8 :

“भीमः श्रीशानवर्मन्निपतिशशिनः सैन्यदुग्धोदसिन्धु-  
र्द्धस्मी-संप्राप्तिहेतुः सपदि विमथितो मन्दरीभूय येन ।”

hands of the Maukhari army in the second. The victory over Dāmodaragupta may have been scored either by Īśānavarman himself or by his son Śarvvavarman. Anyhow the Maukhari family was gradually gaining supremacy in Magadha too. We have seen above that Īśānavarman was succeeded on the throne by his son Śarvvavarman, who is also styled in the Asirgadh seal inscription a paramount sovereign bearing the imperial title *mahārājāḥkīrāja*. This Maukhari king was one of the "previous" rulers, who had one after another confirmed the grant of a village to a sun-god under the name of Varuṇasvāmin, the continuance of which was recorded on a pillar, by means of a royal charter<sup>20</sup> of king Jivitagupta II, of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha.

There is numismatic evidence of the political supremacy, wielded in Eastern India at least by the three Maukhari kings, Īśānavarman, Śarvvavarman and Avantivarman. A hoard of coins, belonging to the reign of these kings (9, 6 and 17 in number respectively), was discovered in the Fyzabad district. According to Mr. Burn,<sup>21</sup> one of Śarvvavarman's coins bore a date-figure representing 58, and some of his father Īśānavarman's the figures 54 and 55, and some of Avantivarman's those of 67 and 71. It is indeed quite probable, that a Maukhari era was started sometime about 499-500 A. D., in imitation of the Gupta era, from the time when Īsvaravarman began to establish supremacy over kings of distant lands, by means of his conquests.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* No. 46.

<sup>21</sup> *J. R. A. S.*, 1906.

A second son of Īśānavarman, of the name of Sūryyavarman is found mentioned in the Haraha inscription whence it is learnt that this prince was in the enjoyment of full youth in 554 A.D., when his notice was attracted, while he was out a-hunting, by the dilapidated condition of the old temple of Śiva, which he caused to be reconstructed. There is as yet no epigraphic or numismatic document to indicate that this Sūryyavarman was ever a reigning monarch in the Maukhari list. Pandit Hirananda Śāstri<sup>22</sup> thinks that this prince, either predeceased his father in case he was the eldest son, or was a prince younger than the heir-apparent (Śarvva). Dr. Ray Choudhury<sup>23</sup> has drawn the attention of scholars to a prince of the name of Sūryyavarman, who is described in the Śivpur stone-inscription of Mahāśivagupta as "born in the unblemished family of the Varmans, great on account of their *ādhipatya* (supremacy) over Magadha". This, however, contains information of the birth only of this prince in the Varman family and not of his position. If this Varman family is taken to refer to the Maukhari dynasty and Sūryya is identified with the Maukhari prince of that name mentioned in the Haraha inscription, even then we cannot be sure that Sūryyavarman ever ruled as a king having political jurisdiction anywhere. If the identifications are correct, it may be thought that the Maukhari Varmans took possession, though temporarily, of Magadha, which they probably succeeded in occupying after Dāmodaragupta's defeat

<sup>22</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XIV, p. 111.

<sup>23</sup> *Op. Cit.*, p. 306, fn. 1.



by the Maukhari king. This view may find support from the discovery of some seals containing the name of Īśānavarman at Nālandā in South Magadha.

With the present stock of our knowledge we cannot ascertain the relation between Śarvvavarman, the last king in the Maukhari list, obtained from the Asirgadh seal, and *paramēśvara* Avantivarman, mentioned in the Deo-Baranark inscription,<sup>24</sup> as one of the early kings, who had confirmed the grant of the village to the sun-god referred to above. A suggestion may be offered that in case Avantivarman, whose coins, hitherto discovered, cover the period from 566 to 570 A. D., was a direct descendant of the line to which Śarvvavarman belonged, he was probably the latter's son. But from the fact that Avantivarman's eldest son Grahavarman, the famous Maukhari king and son-in-law of king Prabhākaravardhana of Sthāṇviśvara (Thaneswar), was ruling from Kanauj before 606 A. D., the year of Harshavardhana's ascension to the Vardhana throne, it appears that Avantivarman had removed his seat of government a little westward to the famous city of Kanauj. The rising political power of the Vardhana house of Pushpabhūti was responsible for a matrimonial union between itself and the famous Maukhari lineage. The manner in which Bāṇa<sup>25</sup> has described the settlement and actual celebration of the marriage, performed at Thaneswar between Avantivarman's son Grahavarman, and Prabhākaravardhana's daughter Rājyaśrī, clearly indicates that the bridegroom's father was not alive at the

<sup>24</sup> Fleet *C. I. I.*, Vol. III., No. 46.

<sup>25</sup> *Harshacharita*—Chap. IV.

time of his son's wedding, and therefore Grahavarman himself sought the hand of the Vardhana princess, through an ambassador, and the marriage party arrived at the bride's father's court without any guardian to look after the affairs.

This matrimonial alliance between the two royal families enraged the Mālava king, once so friendly towards the Vardhana house, because the Mālavas and the Maukharis had all along been hostile to one another. Hence the Mālava house entered into a fresh alliance with the Gauḍa king, against the two newly allied powers, the Vardhanas and the Maukharis. We are told by Bāṇa<sup>26</sup> that afterwards the Mālava king, probably Devagupta by name, having taken immediate advantage of the death of king Prabhākaravardhana, marched against and put to death King Grahavarman, and treated his queen Rajyaśrī like a brigand's wife. The villain put her in iron chains, cast her into prison at Kānyakubja, and "deeming the army of Thaneshwar leaderless purposed to invade and seize that country as well." What followed next forms the subject of a subsequent chapter. During the raid on the city by the Gauḍas, a Gupta nobleman captured Kanauj, and helped Rajyaśrī in escaping from prison, and in entering with her attendants into the Vindhya forests, whence her brother Harshavardhana, with great difficulty, rescued her latter on. Harsha probably assumed sovereignty over a realm, which included the Maukhari kingdom of

26 Ibid Chap. VI, Cf. the passage :

“किंवदन्ती च यथा क्लानायकं साधनं मत्वा जिघृक्षुः सुदुर्मतिरेतामपि  
भुवमाजिगमिषतीति विज्ञापिते प्रभुः प्रभवतीति ।”

Kanauj, where his sister's husband once ruled, and it is from the time of the rescue of his sister that he might have removed his capital from Thanewar to Kanauj.

We hear nothing of any other Maukhari king, after the murder of Grahavarman by the Mālava king, except of a prince named Bhogavarman, mentioned in a Nepal inscription of Jayadeva II dated in H. E. 153 (=759 A. D.) This Maukhari Bhogavarman was the father of the Nepal king Jayadeva II's mother, Vatsadevī,<sup>27</sup> who again was related to the Later Gupta lineage of Magadha, being the *dauhitrī* (daughter's daughter) of the "great" Ādityasena, the lord of Magadha. So, like Grahavarman marrying the daughter of the Vardhana king, Bhogavarman also contracted matrimonial relation with the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha, and became the son-in-law of Ādityasena. He was thus later by almost two generations than Harsha's time. The *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*,<sup>28</sup> however, gives a hint that the Maukharis lost their kingdom and royal rank after the time of "Graha-Suvra." Graha may have stood for Grahavarman, but it is not easy to understand who or what is referred to by 'Suvra.' It will be shown elsewhere that Śūrasena<sup>29</sup> was probably the name of the husband of Bhogadevī, the mother of Bhogavarman. If that is a correct conjecture, Śūrasena was a Maukhari prince, perhaps ruling nominally at Kanauj after Harsha's death.

<sup>27</sup> I. A., Vol. IX, p. 178 ff (Bhagwanlal's Inscription No. 15). cf. the line "देवी बाहुबलायमौखरिकुल—".

<sup>28</sup> Vide Chap. 53, p. 626, cf. the lines :—ईशान-सर्व-पट्ट निश्च ग्रह-सुव तथा परः ॥ ततस्ते लुप्तराजानः भ्रष्टमर्याद सर्वदा ।”

<sup>29</sup> Also Vide I. A. X, p. 34 ff.

## CHAPTER VI

### **The Later Guptas of Magadha**

In the present chapter will be described the history of another eastern dynasty of rulers, usually called by scholars "the Later Guptas of Magadha" comprising eleven members, who mostly wielded political power as local rulers of Magadha, during a period of about two hundred and fifty years, from the early part of the sixth century A. D. to the middle of the eighth. It is very likely that after the extinction of the branch line of the imperial Guptas ruling in Magadha (in South Bihar, in our opinion), i. e. after the death of Kumāgupta III, Kṛṣṇagupta, the founder of the new dynasty, at that time a local chief, found an opportunity to assert his supremacy in Magadha. At this time the other parts of the imperial Gupta empire in Eastern India, including Tirhut and Puṇḍravardhana, were still under the direct administration of the latest imperial Gupta emperors. In the foregoing chapter it has been stated, that the first three Maukhari chiefs held feudatory position during the period of decline of the Gupta kings of the imperial main line in the first part of the sixth century A. D., when the empire passed through troublous times, on account of fresh Hūṇa inroads, as well as the threatening rise of the Mālava chief, Yaśodharman. The gradual weakening of the Gupta power made their feudatories in the different parts of the country cherish a feeling of rivalry and hostility

among themselves, through their desire for political supremacy. It was during such a time that the first two or three members of this family of the Later Guptas were struggling to extend their ruling authority.

The Apshad inscription<sup>1</sup> of Ādityasena gives a genealogy of these Gupta rulers for eight generations, from Kṛṣṇagupta to Ādityasena; and the Deo-Baranark inscription<sup>2</sup> of Jīvitagupta II supplies us with names from the seventh ruler Mādhvagupta to the eleventh generation hitherto known. In the first epigraph the first *nrpa* Kṛṣṇagupta is described as being victorious over countless enemies, by crushing whom he rose to eminence. It may be supposed that these enemies were the princes of the neighbouring States, who made efforts to assert their own power over one another. His army had a vast troop of elephants. Dr. H. C. Ray Choudhury<sup>3</sup> is inclined to think that Yaśodharman was one of his enemies. His son, the next king Harshagupta, was a valiant warrior who offered a great resistance in terrible battles to those of his enemies, who foolishly refused to tolerate the goddess of Royalty favouring him. This fact clearly indicates that the power of the new Magadhan house was gradually growing. This chief had a record of glorious triumph in many battles. After him ruled his son, King Jīvitagupta I, the crest-jewel amongst kings (*Kṣhitīśa-chūḍāmaṇiḥ*), who was a terror to his proud enemies. He performed warlike exploits, some of which were of such a super-

<sup>1</sup> Fleet, *C. I. I.*, Vol. III., No. 42, pp. 200 ff.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 46, pp. 213 ff.

<sup>3</sup> *Political History of Ancient India*, p. 303.

## 122 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

human character (*atimānushaṁ karma*), that for a long time they were regarded with astonishment by all mankind. Historical significance may be attributed to the court-poet's description that this king's valour caused "terrible scorching fever (of fear)" to his great (*uchchhaiḥ*) enemies, which the latter could not shake off even though they lived on the cool sea-shores or in the Himālayan regions. Very probably we shall have to indentify these enemies living on the sea-shores with the Gauḍas and the Vaṅgas of the period, and the Himālayan enemies with the people of Nepal under one of the Lichchhavi rulers. It has been related above, that the Gauḍa people were forced by the Maukhari Īśānavarman, in the middle of the sixth century, to quit their homes and seek shelter near the sea-shores. The Later Guptas probably succeeded in extending their political influence and jurisdiction over some portions of Bengal, specially towards the east and the south of Magadha. It has been noticed before, that the army of the great Maukhari king Īśānavarman, who at one time led a conquering expedition in all directions, was defeated in action by Jivitagupta's son and successor Kumāragupta, whose military strength and leadership in battle were well-known, and who always thought that no attainment of suzerain power was possible, without keeping the growth of Maukhari supremacy in check. It may reasonably be argued that these kings tried to establish a North Indian empire on the model of the imperial Guptas. A sad occurrence is clearly hinted in the Apshad inscription regarding Kumāragupta, who entered into a fire "kindled with

dry cow-dung cakes" after having gone to Prayāga (Allahabad). Was it a case of self-immolation<sup>4</sup> as a sacred rite, just like the one performed by King Śūdraka, the alleged author of the Sanskrit drama *Mṛchchhakatika*, who embraced death by leaping into a sacrificial fire? Or, was it a natural death that he died at Prayāga, where only the usual funeral rites were performed? It may not seem improbable that the king advanced towards Allahabad from Magadha in order to meet the army of the Maukharis.

The fifth king of the dynasty was Dāmodaragupta, son of Kumārāgupta. He is reputed<sup>5</sup> to have split the heavy Maukhari army consisting largely of an array of mighty elephants, which had formerly kept at bay the Hūṇas; but unfortunately he himself fell in the battle. One of the most remarkable benefactions of this king was that he helped hundreds of virtuous Brāhmaṇas in giving away their daughters in marriage, by himself presenting rich dowries of *agrahāra* grants. After Dāmodaragupta's defeat, there was cessation of hostility for some time between these two conflicting eastern powers.

But at this time the Magadhan house had to reckon with a rising eastern power, namely the Varman kings of Kāmarūpa. Dāmodaragupta's illustrious son Mahāsenagupta, described as "the foremost amongst warriors who acquired in all assemblages of heroes,"

<sup>4</sup> Such death in fire or water was not rare in India. King Rāmapāla of Bengal, for instance, died by a dive into the waters of the Ganges.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide ante*, Chap. V, on the Maukhari dynasty, pp. 114-115.

a reputation of first rank for heroism, achieved a glorious victory in war over Susthitavarman. The court-poet<sup>6</sup> graphically narrates in the epigraph, that the lofty fame marked by words of praise for this victory is "even to this day," i. e. about half-a-century after the battle, constantly sung on the banks of the river Lauhitya (the Brahmaputra). It seems very curious, that following a genuine mistake, committed by the late Dr. Fleet, when he took Susthitavarman to be a member of the Maukhari dynasty, long before the discovery in 1913 of the Nidhanpur plates of Bhāskaravarman, king of Kamarūpa, some of our Indian colleagues<sup>7</sup> have endorsed the same view. But the clear mention, in the inscription, of the name of the river Lohitya or Lauhitya, should have set at rest any doubt about the identity of the king, who must be taken as the father of Bhāskaravarman mentioned both in the *Harshacharita*<sup>8</sup> of Bāṇa and the Nidhanpur copper-plate grant.<sup>9</sup> It is, therefore, apparent that there was no friendly political relation between the Magadhan Guptas and the Varmans of Kamarūpa. There was, on the other hand, a very cordial association between the Varmans of Kamarūpa and the Vardhana family of Thaneshwar. From the Sonpat seal inscription,<sup>10</sup> as well as the Banskhera<sup>11</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Cf. the words of the sentence in v. 14--"श्रीमत्-उत्थितवर्मयुद्ध-विजय-श्लाघा-पदाङ्कं मुहुयस्याद्यापि...लोहितस्य तटेपु...स्फीतं यशो गीयते ॥"

<sup>7</sup> e. g. Dr. R. K. Mookerji in his *Harsha*, p. 65.

<sup>8</sup> Vide Parab's edition of the book, p. 220, where the name is wrongly spelt as Susthiravarman.

<sup>9</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XII, pp. 65 ff. (v. 18).

<sup>10</sup> \* Fleet C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 52, p. 231.

<sup>11</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. IV, p. 208.



and Madhuvana<sup>12</sup> copper-plates of Harshavardhana, we find that the name of the mother of Prabhākara-vardhana, the first paramount sovereign of Thaneswar, was Mahāsenaguptā, who was married to *māhārāja* Ādityavardhana. It seems quite likely that she was a sister of king Mahāsenagupta of Magadha, and thus it may be believed that the Vardhana and the (Magadhan) Gupta dynasties entered into matrimonial connection with each other. Hence it was not unnatural for Mahāsenagupta's son Madhavagupta, who was Prabhākaravardhana's maternal cousin, to have approached Harshavardhana (mentioned as Harshadeva in the Apshad inscription) for alliance. The good traits of Mādhavagupta's character are fully dwelt upon in that epigraph. It is stated there that besides "finding pleasure only in prowess," this king was "the leader of those who acquire renown in war, a very store-house of goodness, the best of those who excel in the collection and bestowal of riches, the natural home of wealth, truth and learning, and a firm bridge of religion." The sphere of his political influence was extensive, and when he was successful in killing his foes and averting danger to his kingdom, his own people did him obeisance out of gratefulness. The most significant incident of his reign was his approach to Harsha, who was then attaining lord-paramouncy in the whole of Northern India, for alliance. This he did, after having uprooted his enemies by fighting them in battle, certainly with a view to strengthen his dominance in Eastern India. His idea of becoming an ally of Harsha is referred

<sup>12</sup> Ibid, Vol. I, p. 67,

to in the inscription thus : the hero (Mādhavagupta) having determined in his mind that "his mighty enemies have been slain" by him "in battle" and that "there remained nothing more" for him "to do", desired to enter into an alliance with Harsha. It is not clear who these enemies of Mādhavagupta were. In all probability they were the kings of the eastern countries, including Kāmarūpa, of which the king (Susthitavarman) had already been defeated in battle by his father Mahāsenagupta. It does not seem quite proper to assume that Mādhavagupta became a *subordinate* ally of the Vardhana house; his position rather was very high and independent in Magadha. This view may explain correctly why his son Ādityasena, perhaps the most prominent member of the Later Gupta dynasty, was successful, after the usurpation of the Vardhana throne by Arjuna, a minister of Harsha, and his defeat by a Chinese envoy, helped by the armies of Tibet and Nepal, shortly after the emperor's death in 647 A. D., in asserting his independence as a paramount sovereign. His father's position was already high and he himself made his own higher. The way in which the military capacity of this king is described, in eight verses (unfortunately in mutilated condition) in his own stone-inscription leaves no doubt, that during the period of confusion and anarchy in Northern India immediately after the death of Harsha, this Magadhan ruler succeeded in bringing other States under his own royal subjection. The epithet applied to Ādityasena as "a guardian of the world, by whose white umbrella the whole circuit of the earth is covered" (*śvetālapatra-*

*sthagita-vasumatī-maṇḍalo Lokapālaḥ*), may be taken in its literal sense in this connection. The other epithet which suggests that “the darting fire of the prowess of (his) feet has the locks of hair on the tops of the heads of all (other) kings thrown into it” (*nyastāśeṣha-narendra-manli-charaṇa - sphāra - pratāpā-nalaḥ*) is not less significant. There is no doubt that his kingdom comprised some eastern countries, including those on the sea-shore. His fame as an imperial sovereign crossed over even to the other side of the ocean (*yātā sāgarapārām*).

There is an inscription <sup>13</sup> in the Vaidyanātha temple, most probably brought away from some building on the Mandara Hill in the old Aṅga country, which records the installation of the image of the god Nṛhari (Man-lion incarnation of Viṣṇu) in a temple, which king Ādityasena with his queen Śrī-Koṇadevī (apparently wrongly deciphered as Koshadevī by Fleet), caused to be erected on that hill. Here an image was also set up of Varāha (the Boar-incarnation of Viṣṇu), by a person named Balabhadra, who might have belonged to a much later age, when gold coins were called by the name of *chāmīkara-taṇīkaka*. But what is of great historical importance in this epigraph is the description of King Ādityasena, who is stated to have been “a ruler of the (whole) earth upto the shores of the oceans”, and “the performer of the *aśvamedha* and other great sacrifices”. The Apshad (Gayā district), the Shahpur (Patna district)

<sup>13</sup> Fleet C. I. I., Vol. III, pp. 212-213, Foot-note—the inscription ending with the words—*iti Mandara-giri-prakaranaḥ*

and the Mandar (Bhagalpur District) inscriptions show that *mahārājādhirāja* Ādityasena's kingdom consisted not only of Magadha but also of Aṅga. But we must remember that neither Mādhāvagupta nor Ādityasena could live in Pāṭaliputra, for we learn from Hiuen Tsiang<sup>14</sup> that there "now nothing but the old foundations remain." The extension of his conquests towards the shores of the ocean suggests that Bengal, specially the southern Rāḍhā and Vaṅga might have come under his domination. That during the next three generations the Later Guptas continued to enjoy sovereign power, in this large kingdom as established by Ādityasena, and also in the valley of the Gomati river (in Arrah and other districts), till the middle of the eighth century A.D., is clear from the Deo-Baranark inscription,<sup>15</sup> issued from the royal camp at Gomati-*kottuka* by Jivitagupta II. In that inscription the next three kings after Ādityasena are also found using the imperial titles of *paramabhaddāraka* and *mahārājādhirāja*. We know of only one date, the year 66 (believed to be of the Harsha era) i. e. 672 A.D., that certainly belonged to the reign of Ādityasena, one of whose high military officers (*balādhipati*), named Śalapaksha, made a religious gift in the *agrahāra* of Nalandā, situated in the neighbourhood of Shahpur, the place of discovery of the inscription.<sup>16</sup> The genealogy after Ādityasena runs down to three more kings, viz. Devagupta, his own son Viṣṇugupta and the latter's son Jivitagupta II, bearing the two imperial

<sup>14</sup> *Life* (Beal), p. 101.

<sup>15</sup> Fleet C. I. I. Vol. III, No. 46,

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 43.

titles *parama-bhattāraka* and *mahārājādhirāja*; but they were all *parama-māheśvara* by religion. Some antiquarians regard this Magadhan Vishṇugupta as identical with the Vishṇugupta who bears the *āditya* title *Chandrāditya* in the coins.<sup>17</sup> The Kendur plates<sup>18</sup> refer to a king of Northern India having the epithet *sakulottarāpatha-nātha*, who, it is said, was defeated by the Chālukya kings, Vinayāditya (about 680-696 A. D.) and Vijayāditya. It may be conjectured that this Northern Indian king was either Ādityasena himself, or his son Devagupta. During the last quarter of the seventh century A. D., the Later Gupta kings held undisputed sway not over Magadha alone, but also other parts of Northern India, as has been shown above. Dr. H. C. Ray Choudhury has pointed out that, from the records of the Western Chālukyas of Vātapi, it could be easily inferred, that there existed a "pan-North Indian empire, in the last quarter of the seventh century A. D.", and that the last few Later Gupta kings probably attempted to carve out such an empire.

The Chinese traveller I-tsing referred to the Korean traveller, named Hwui Lun,<sup>19</sup> coming to India by the sea-route, during the latter half of the seventh century, and writing in connection with a temple built by king Ādityasena near an old one in Mahābodhi thus :— "Recently a king called Sun-army (Ādityasena), built by the side of the old temple another which is now

<sup>17</sup> Allan, *Gupta Coins*, p. 145.

<sup>18</sup> *Bombay Gazetteer*, Vol I, Pt. II, pp. 189, 368, and 371.

<sup>19</sup> *Life of Hiuen-Tsiang* (Beal)—Introduction pp. xxxvi-xxxvii.  
A17.

newly finished. Priests from the south occupy this temple". He also wrote about another temple of which only the foundations remained when he visited it, called "the Tchina (China) temple", thus—"Tradition says that formerly a Mahārāja called Śrīgupta built this temple for the use of Chinese priests. He was prompted to do so by the arrival of about twenty priests of that country, who had travelled from Sz'chuen to the Mahābodhi temple to pay their worship. Being impressed by their pious demeanour, he gave them the land and the revenues of about twenty villages as an endowment. This occurred some 500 years ago. The land has now reverted to the king of Eastern India, whose name is Devavarman, but he is said to be willing to give back the temple-land and the endowment in case any priests came from China". From this historically accurate description it is clear, that this king Devavarman, whom the contemporary Corean pilgrim found ruling in Eastern India, and possessing the right of disposal of land in Mahābodhi, must be identified with Devagupta, son of Ādityasena of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha. Dr. R. C. Majumdar's<sup>20</sup> identification of this king with Devakḍaḍga of Eastern Bengal seems to be unwarranted although the two kings, Devavarman (*alias* Devagupta) of Magadha and Devakḍaḍga of East Bengal might have been contemporary or nearly so.

It appears clear from the description of the Prakrit epic, the Gaṇḍavaḥo ("The Slaughter of the king of

<sup>20</sup> *Early History of Bengal* (Dacca University Bulletin, 1924), p. 23.

Gauḍa”) composed by Vākpatirāja, who flourished during the reign of king Yaśovarman of Kanauj, sometime in the middle of the eighth century, as a contemporary of the poet Bhavabhūti, that the Gauḍa king must also have been *Magaha-nāha* (Lord of Magadha). Dr. Ray Choudhury’s conjecture, that the Later Gupta line of Magadha “was probably finally destroyed by the Gauḍas, who could never forgive Mādhiavagupta’s desertion of their cause”, is not quite convincing, because at the time Gauḍa and Magadha formed a single kingdom, and the same ruler was both Gauḍādhipa and Magadhanātha. It was this Gauḍa-Magadha king, in all probability the last ruler of the Later Gupta line Jivitagupta II, who is described in that Prakrit epic<sup>21</sup> as fleeing from Magadha, leaving that country at the mercy of the victor, when the ambitious Yaśovarman approached towards him. The Eastern people of Gauḍa and Magadha compelled their sovereign to face the adventurer from Kanauj, but unfortunately the eastern Indian king fell a victim to his western enemy, who succeeded in overrunning the whole of Bengal and Bihar upto the sea-shore. Thus ended a great Eastern Indian empire, after having played a short-lived part in history. The anarchy that followed this event led to the gradual rise of the Pāla kings of Bengal, who ruled over an extensive Eastern empire for several centuries.

21 Vide vv. 414-417 of the poem (Bombay Sanskrit Series) pp. 119-120.

## CHAPTER VII

### **The Amalgamated Kingdom of Karṇasuvarṇa and Puṇḍravardhana under Gaudādhīpa Śaśāṅka**

It has been suggested in a previous chapter, that during the sixth and the seventh centuries A. D. the Gauda kingdom had its capital at Karṇasuvarṇa, which scholars identify with Raṅgamaṭi, a place situated in Northern Rājha and on the western bank of the river Bhāgrathī, near Berhampur, and that it included within its boundaries Puṇḍravardhanabhukti (North Bengal). Vaṅga-Samatāṭa i.e. South and East Bengal remained, of course, a separate political entity. But in the eighth century and probably later, the term Gaudādhīpa meant that the ruler was not only the King of North and Central Bengal, but had also the appellation of Magadhanatha, Magadha forming a part of the Gauda kingdom at that time. In the present chapter will be described the history of the Gauda kingdom i.e. the amalgamated kingdom of Karṇasuvarṇa and Puṇḍravardhana under Śaśāṅka and Jayanāga.

The sources utilised for gathering the history of Śaśāṅka consist chiefly of:—(1) the accounts of the Chinese traveller, Hiuen Tsiang (Yuan Chwang) as we find in his *Records and Life*, (2) the historical romance *Harshacharita* of king Harshavardhana's court-poet Bāṇa, (3) some of the epigraphic and numismatic



records of the times, and (4) the *Bodhisattva-piṭakāvataṁsaka* or *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*. The 53rd chapter (Paṭalavisara) of this last treatise contains interesting and important materials for the ancient history of the various parts of India. The accounts of kings and people, given in this unique treatise of Mantric texts, are found recorded, just as we find in the Brāhmanic Purāṇas, in a prophetic manner, as if the events described would be happening in future. The names of kings are often mentioned in a very abbreviated form (e. g. Rakarādyā and Hakārākhaya kings standing for Rajyavardhana and Harshavardhana respectively), and sometimes given in synonyms instead of in their originals (e. g. Somākhyā for Śaśāṅka).

After the gradual decadence of the glory of the Imperial Gupta dynasty, on account of the incessant inroads of the White Hūṇas upon the empire, and its complete overthrow by Yaśodharman of Malava, towards the middle of the sixth century A. D., the imperial title of a universal sovereign (*saṃvṛāt*) was assumed by that ambitious prince, after he had successfully usurped all the Gupta provinces and Hūṇa territories, and declared himself independent emperor of Northern India. This fact has already been referred to in a previous chapter in the exalting words of his own court-poet (Vāsula). After the unknown end of this monarch, the empire of Northern India, which he tried to consolidate, again broke up into several parts, each becoming independent with their respective rulers. So the Vardhana family of Sthāṇviśvara (Thaneswar), the Maukharis of Ayodhyā and Kanauj, the Later Guptas of Magadha and the

people of Gauḍa gradually increased their power, and prepared themselves for entering into a contest for paramount supremacy in Northern India. The kings of Malava in the south-west and Kāmarūpa (Assam) in the extreme east were not also sitting idle at the time as mere on-lookers.

All rulers of the Vardhana and Maukhari dynasties before Prabhakaravardhana and Īśanavarman respectively used the title of *mahārāja*, implying that they were simply local chiefs (whether or not they owed any allegiance to any liege-lord) ; and it is these two kings who first used the paramount title of *mahārājādhirāja*. They were making conquest of neighbouring and distant lands, and by defeating the rulers of those places were trying to bring them under their own vassalage. During the latter half of the sixth century A. D. we find the kings of these various dynasties entering into battle against each other. King Kumaragupta of the Later Gupta family fought a battle against the Maukhari king Īśanavarman, whose army he completely routed. A little later his son, Damodaragupta also had to fight against a Maukhari ruler, but he died on the battle-field. Still later, we find another conflict between Mahasenagupta (son of Damodaragupta) of Magadha and a Kamarupa king named Susthitavarman (father of Bhaskaravarman), in which the latter sustained a heavy defeat. We also know from the famous Apshad Stone Inscription of Ādityasena that this Mahasenagupta's son Madhavgupta made an alliance with Harshavardhana of Thaneswar, probably to fortify himself against his Kāmarūpa and other eastern enemies. It appears

very probable that since the time when Īśānavarman, during a clash with Kumāragupta of Magadha, proceeded, as we learn from the Haraha inscription of this king dated 554 A. D., up to North Bengal (Gauḍa proper), and compelled the Gauḍa people to escape towards the sea wiping off the future hope regarding their landed properties (*Kṛtvā ch=āyati-mocita-sthalabhuvo Gaṇḍān samudrāśrayān*"), the Bengali people lost their previous hold over North Bengal; and the Bengal kings reigning in the latter part of the sixth century did not wield much political influence there. All such influence that we find to have ever been exercised by *mahārājājāthirājas* Dharmāditya, Gopachandra and Samacharadeva was confined mostly to East, South and Central parts of Bengal (i. e. Samatāṭa, Kāṇasuvārṇa, etc.) and was scarcely felt in North Bengal (Puṇḍravardhana). It was at a time, when a race was thus being run by the chief ruling houses in Northern and Eastern Indian provinces, for achieving paramount suzerainty, that Śaśāṅka, mentioned by Yuan Chwang as the king of Kāṇasuvārṇa in Eastern India, extended his political jurisdiction by occupying North Bengal, and later assumed the lofty title of Gauḍādhipa. *Harshacharita* tells us that during this time (about the last quarter of the sixth century A. D.) Prabhākaravardhana of Thaneswar also made extensive conquests in all directions, by fighting successfully against the Hūṇas, and also the kings of Sindhu, Gurjara, Gāndhāra, Lāṭa and Mālava. Bāṇabhaṭṭa informs us that Prabhākara once entrusted to his eldest son, the crown-prince Rājyavardhana, then 18 years old, an expedition, in the company of

his hereditary ministers and loyal feudatories, against the Hūṇas. In describing the setting of the sun and rising of the moon on that terrible day on which, on arrival at the royal court, Rājya met his younger brother Harsha, then aged only about 15 years, and learnt of the untimely death of the monarch and their mother, Bāṇa makes an allusion to the gradual rise into eminence of king Śaśaṅka's *maṇḍala* (or circle of political jurisdiction). Nowhere in the whole of this book has Bāṇa made a clear mention of the name of the Gaudādhīpa, who was an inveterate enemy of his patron king's family, except in the following sentence where, like the rise of the moon, the rise into political prominence of Śaśaṅka, the king of Gauda, has been noted, though in a veiled manner, in a few words involved in puns. The passage runs thus :—

“प्रकटकनकुमुदयमानम्... ..प्रकाशताकाशे यथाऽङ्गमण्डलम् ।”

(Chap. vi).

“The rising political circle or sphere of (king) Śaśaṅka was attaining prominence in the (political) horizon (of India), but with its infamy manifested (before the world)”. There is sly hint in many passages of *Harshacharita*, that the political power of this Bengal king could not be steady, as he could not attain greatness because of his mean character and cowardice. Bāṇa emphatically, but in a covert way, gives the cause of the unsteady nature of Śaśaṅka's royalty which, according to him, was “not to last in its perfect fullness for more than two days”, like the beauty of the moon in the sky. He says :—

“कातरस्य तु शशिन इव हरिणाहृदयस्य पाण्डुरपृष्ठस्य कुतो  
द्विरात्रमपि निश्चला लक्ष्मीः ।”

(Chap. vi).

So Śaśāṅka is here described as possessing “as timid a heart as that of a deer” and also being insincere, though outwardly honest and pure.

Who this Gauḍādhipa Śaśāṅka was is a puzzling question to historians. Yuan Chwang has described Śaśāṅka as the “recent” king of Karnaśuvarṇa. A commentator of *Harshacharita* has also given the Gauḍādhipa the same name, but the late Dr. Bühler mentioned (in the *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. I, p. 70) that in one manuscript of *Harshacharita* the name of the Gauḍa king is stated as Narendragupta. Fitz-Edward Hall expressed his opinion that the king was a descendant of the Gupta family (whether Imperial, or Later, not being of course mentioned). The second of the three gold coins (the first being undoubtedly of Śaśāṅka), discovered in 1852, along with several others belonging to some of the Imperial Gupta rulers, in a village in the district of Jessore, bears the legend, *Narendravinata*, inscribed on its reverse side. According to Allan, this coin also belongs to Śaśāṅka. Mr. N. K. Bhattasali reads on the obverse of this coin the name Samāchāradeva, on the strength of which, as well as the bull-emblem used therein, he feels inclined to connect Śaśāṅka with the family of Samāchāradeva of East Bengal. The late Mr. R. D. Benerjee, however, tried to prove with somewhat greater force of argument based on numismatic evidence, that Śaśāṅka's second name was Narendra-  
A18.

gupta, and he thought that he was probably either a son or nephew (brother's son) of King Mahāsenagupta of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha. Dr. R. K. Mookerjee went a step further, and accounted for Śaśaṅka's combination against Rājya with the king of Mālava, by saying that he had blood-relationship with the latter, both being of the Gupta lineage. The late Mr. Banerjee also referred to the opinion of some numismatist, who held that the inscription on the alleged Śaśaṅka coins reads Narendrāditya; and he inferred, with some degree of probability, that Śaśaṅka, like the former Imperial Gupta rulers enjoyed a second name with an *āditya* title. I have in this connection to offer a suggestion that the compound word "*durṇarendr=ābhībhava-roshitaḥ*", meaning "enraged by the humiliation offered by that wicked Narendra", used by Bāṇa as an adjective to Harshavardhana, refers under the garb of a pun to Śaśaṅka. The allusion involved in the epithet had been used by the poet, when he described Harsha as having flown into a terrific rage, on hearing of the treacherous murder of his elder brother Rājyavardhana by the Gauda king. He compares Harsha with a snake (*āsīrisaḥ*) who is also "*durṇarendr=ābhībhava-roshitaḥ*" i.e. whose anger has been excited by the repulse of a snake-charmer (Narendra). In the case of Harsha the word *Narendra* may mean either simply a 'king' or 'a person of that name', but in either case it refers to King Śaśaṅka. It will not be out of place here, if we try to connect Śaśaṅka with another king of Karmasuvārṇa, named Jayanāga, one of whose copper-plate inscriptions was published by

Dr. Barnett.<sup>1</sup> In that epigraph, written in characters of the well-formed upright Gupta type, prevailing in the latter half of the sixth century A. D., the king is described as possessing the epithets *Mahārājādhirāja* and *Paramabhāgarata*. The seal of this plate contains in an effaced condition the standing figure Lakshmī or Śrī with two elephants making *Kumbhābhisheka*. As Dr. Barnett remarks, we know nothing of any king of the name of Jayanāga from other sources. But in the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa* we find a clear mention not only of a Gauḍa king of the name of Jayanaga ruling at such a time, but also the name of a city called Udumbara (*Māgadham janapadān prāpya pure Udumbarāhvaye*), probably wrongly located here in Magadha (some portion of which might have also been included in the Gauḍa kingdom), which is mentioned in this copper-plate grant as being the name of a *vishaya* of which the administrator was Jayanāga's *sāmanta* called Narāyaṇabhadra. A verse in the Buddhist book runs thus :—

“नागराजसमाह्वयो गौडराजा भविष्यति ।

अन्ते तस्य नृपे तिष्ठ जयाद्या वर्णतद्विशौ ॥”

The author, as it appears from the loose Sanskrit of the book, means to declare in the usual prophetic strain, that there will be a Gauḍa king, whose name will commence with the syllables “*Jaya*” and end in “*Nāga*.” It is clear then that Jayanāga, who is referred to in the above inscription as ruling in Karnaśuvārṇa is described as a Gauḍa king in this Buddhist treatise, just as Śaśāṅka is mentioned by

the Chinese traveller as king of Karnaśuvārṇa, but at the same time described both by Bāṇa and the author of this Buddhist work as a king of Gauḍa. We may now plausibly identify those coins (as has been suggested to Dr. Barnett by Mr. Allan), which resemble to a very great extent those of Śaśaṅka, but bear the abbreviated name Jaya on the obverse, and a seated Lakṣmi with an elephant sprinkling water on her on the reverse, as belonging to king Jayanāga of this inscription and the Buddhist work. The *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa* makes Jayanaga almost a successor of Śaśaṅka, but in our opinion he and his son (stated to have reigned for a few months only) preceded Śaśaṅka as kings of Karnaśuvārṇa, at a time when Prabhakaravardhana or his father Ādityavardhana was ruling as a king of Thaneshwar. The Maukhari king Śaṇavarman probably drove the Gauḍa people towards the sea-side during Jayanaga's reign. It cannot be stated definitely that Śaśaṅka had no blood-relationship with this Jayanaga of central Bengal, and used only an *āditya* title, viz. *Narendrāditya* in the manner of the ancient Imperial Gupta monarchs. But this can only be more positively proved to be a historical fact by further discoveries, for which we must wait. Śaśaṅka might have been a Gupta or a Naga, or neither of the two.

Let us now examine how far Śaśaṅka succeeded in extending the sphere of his political influence. Though he had his first administrative centre established in Karnaśuvārṇa, he gradually extended his power by occupation of Puṇḍravardhana in the north, and some places in South Bihar e. g. Gayā, Rohitāśva-



giri (or Rhotas hill) even up to Benares in the west, and the whole country, in the south, up to Koṅgoda province, situated in the modern Ganjam district, south of Orissa<sup>2</sup>. But we must remember that at first Śaśāṅka was a feudal chief having the use of the title *Mahāsāmanta* only (used sometimes by smaller kings in place of the title *Mahārāja*), as is evidenced by the inscription cut in reverse, found at the hill-fort of Rhotasgadh in the Shahabad district. It is a stone-mould or matrix for casting copper-seals in relief, meant to be attached to copper-plate charters. It bears the inscription *Śrīmahāsāmanta—Śaśāṅkadevasya*, the letters belonging to the 6th-7th century A. D. We are also told by the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa* that the heroic king Soma (i. e. Śaśāṅka) will rule over the Gangetic valley up to Benares. This extension of his dominion and influence must have taken place before he came into conflict with king Harsha. Within about a decade after this conflict, i. e. in Gupta era 300, or 619 A. D. we find Śaśāṅka a powerful monarch enjoying an imperial rank, having feudal rulers acknowledging his suzerainty. For, we learn from the Ganjam copper-plate of *Mahārāja-mahāsāmanta* Madhavaraja II, of the Śilodbhavadakula, granting a village to a Brahmana, on the occasion of a solar eclipse in 619 A. D. (the charter having been issued from the seat of the provincial government in Koṅgoda

<sup>2</sup> The late Mr. R. D. Banerjee writes (*Vide his History of Orissa*, Vol. I, p. 127) that "certain ruins associated with the name of Śaśāṅka in the Midnapur district tend to show that Śaśāṅka's dominions extended from the Northern part of Murshidabad district to that of Balasore".

on the river Śālimā), that he was the provincial ruler in that region under the suzerainty of *Mahārājādhirāja Śaśaṅka*, who was then ruling "on the earth encircled by the girdle of waves of the four oceans and containing islands, towns and ports<sup>3</sup>."

So we see that Śaśaṅka was wielding great power as Gaudādhīpa with right to the use of the epithet *Mahārājādhirāja*, at least, up to the year 619 A. D.

In his glorious days Prabhākara-vardhana of Thaneswar was able to keep the king of Malava (probably Devagupta, and *not* Śīladitya of West Malava as suggested by Dr. R. K. Mookerjee) in check, and on one occasion compelled him to lend the services of his two sons, Kumāragupta and Mādhavagupta, as companions of Rajya and Harsha, their other intimate companion being their maternal uncle's son, Bhaṇḍi. Owing to Prabhākara's great political power, the Maukharis remained somewhat in submission to him for, we find him giving his daughter Rajyaśrī, in marriage with Avantivarman's son, king Grahavarman, then ruling in Kuśasthala or Kanyakubja (Kanauj). But it appears that the Malava king was not very obliging to Prabhākara, and that he always harboured a spirit of rebellion. When Prabhākara died of fever and the news reached the ears of Śaśaṅka, he became anxious to enter into an alliance

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the phrase:—

“चतुर्दधिसलिलवीची-मेखलानिलीनायां सद्दीप-नगर-पत्तनवत्यां वसु-  
न्धरायां गौसाब्दे वर्षशतत्रये वर्तमाने महाराजाधिराज-श्रीशशाङ्कराजे  
द्यासति ।”

with the king of Mālava, in order to overthrow the kingdom of Thaneshwar and, if possible, become the emperor of Uttarāpatha (Northern India). As soon as the news<sup>4</sup> of Prabhākara's death spread, the Mālava king proceeded towards Kanauj, killed its king Grahavarman and threw his wife Rājyaśrī into a dungeon, putting iron fetters on her feet, as if she were a brigand's wife. Bāṇa further refers to the report that the Mālava king was planning an attack on Thaneshwar also, for he thought that Prabhākara's demise had left the army of Thaneshwar without a leader. On hearing of the disaster which had befallen his sister, Rājyavardhana placed Harsha in charge of the administration of the kingdom, and himself started, taking only Bhaṇḍi with him and a troop of ten thousand cavalry, to give battle to the Mālava king. Long after, a cavalry officer delivered to Harsha the message of the murder of his brother by the king of Gauḍa, who was no other than our Śaśāṅka.<sup>5</sup>

This messenger told Harsha that his brother (Rājyavardhana) had easily subdued the army of the Mālava king and that his trust had been increased

<sup>4</sup> Cf. “यस्मिन्नहनि अवनिपतिरुपरत इत्यभूद्वार्ता तस्मिन्नेव देवो ग्रहवर्म्मा दुरात्मना मालवराजेन जीवलोकमात्मनः एकृतेन सह त्याजितः । भर्तृदारिकाऽपि राज्यश्रीः कालायसनिगडचुम्बितचरणा चौराङ्गना इव संयता कान्यकुब्जे कारायां निक्षिप्ता ।”

*Harshacharita*, Chap. vi.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. “तस्माच्च हेलानिर्जितमालवानीकमपि गौडाधिपेन मिथ्योपचारोपचितविश्वासं मुक्तशस्त्रमेकाकिनं विभ्रब्धं स्वभवन एव भ्रातरं व्यापादितमश्रौषीत् ।”

*Harshacharita*, Chap. vi.

by a show of false civilities by the Gauḍa king. Then unarmed and alone he had approached his enemy but had been slain by the king of Gauḍa in his own camp. We shall now examine whether Śaśāṅka did really assassinate Rājyavardhana 'treacherously.' Bāṇa has very cleverly avoided giving a clear account of the reason for Rājya's acceptance of an invitation for going to the camp of such a powerful adversary as Śaśāṅka. It has been stated before that the Bengal king combined with the Mālava king after Prabhākara's death, and the first fruit of this political alliance was the death of Grahavarman caused by the Mālava king. It is more likely that the alliance of these two kings took place after the death of Grahavarman. After this, Rājya and Bhaṇḍi marched against, defeated and captured the Mālava king. It is not clear from Bāṇa's description whether the Mālava king was killed by them in action. On the presumption that the Mālava king's alliance with Śaśāṅka took place after the death of Grahavarman, it may be suggested that the Bengal king, after such an alliance, left Bengal and laid siege to the Maukhari capital Kanauj, and in that connection committed the foul murder of Grahavarman's brother-in-law, king Rājyavardhana, who had only recently succeeded to the throne of Thaneswar, and was thinking of annexing more dominions to his already extensive hereditary kingdom. It seems that this murder of Rājya took place in or near Kanauj. Bāṇa says that a raid was made by the Gauḍa king and his followers on Kuśasthala or Kanauj. At this time Rājyaśrī, who had been kept enchained in the dungeon of her own capital by

the Mālava king, was rescued by a Gupta nobleman, who seems to have been a kind-hearted person, though a partisan of the Mālava or the Gauḍa king. Or it may be that this Gupta *kulaputra* was a friend of the Maukhari family. After her release Rājyaśrī heard of her brother's murder and then fled away towards the Vindhya forests. The Mālava king occupied the town of Kanauj after killing Grahavarman, and kept close vigilance on the ex-queen, but he was made to leave the city by the forces of Rājya and Bhaṇḍi. In the meantime, Śaśāṅka proceeded towards Kanauj, either to join the Mālava king on the way or to wrest the kingdom from the hands of Rājya who was now in charge of his sister's kingdom. We have remarked before that Bāṇabhaṭṭa did not clearly state why Rājya accepted the invitation of Śaśāṅka for coming over to his camp. It is quite clear from Bāṇa's record that Bhaṇḍi was not with Rājya, when the latter was invited by Śaśāṅka. Bhaṇḍi had already been sent back by Rājya<sup>6</sup> to Thaneshvar with all the booty, including the whole force and royal equipage of the Mālava king. On his being asked by Harsha,<sup>7</sup> Bhaṇḍi

• Cf. “पश्यतु देवः श्रीराज्यवर्द्धनभुजबलार्जितं साधनं सपरिवर्हं मालवराजस्य” ।

*Harshacharita*, Chap. vii.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. “समतिक्रान्ते च कियत्यपि काले भ्रातृमरणवृत्तान्तमप्राप्नोति । अकथयच्च यथावृत्तं भगिदः । अथ नरपतिस्तमुवाच—‘राज्यश्रीव्यतिकरः कः । स पुनरवादीत्—‘देवभूयं गते देवे राज्यवर्द्धने गुप्तनाम्ना च गृहीते कुण्डल्यले देवी राज्यश्रीः परिभ्रम्य बन्धनाद् विन्ध्याटवीं सपरिवारा प्रविष्टा इति लोकोक्तो वात्तामशृण्वम् । अन्वेष्टारस्तु तां प्रति प्रभूता प्रहिता जना नाद्यापि निवर्तन्ते’ इति । तच्चाकर्ण्य भूपतिरब्रवीत्—‘किमन्येरनुपदिभिः A19,

related later on that he had only heard from people of Rājyaśrī's rescue and flight towards the Vindhya forest. Elsewhere also<sup>9</sup> it is narrated, that during the raid by the Gauḍa king either on Kanauj or on a kingdom near about it, she was rescued by a nobleman named Gupta. We agree with Rai Bahadur R. P. Chanda<sup>10</sup> in the view that Rājya at first defeated the Mālava king, then sent back his cousin Bhaṇḍi to Thaneshvar, and then marched towards Kanauj to effect the release of his sister. But we cannot accept the Rai Bahadur's view, which has been supported by Dr. R.C. Majumder,<sup>11</sup> that Rājyavardhana was possibly "defeated in a fair fight" and subsequently killed by Śaśaṅka while in a captive state. Had it been a case of death in a fair fight,<sup>11</sup> Harsha probably would not have started on an expensive and elaborate expedition again Śaśaṅka at this tender age. He undoubtedly

यत्र सा तत्र परित्यक्तान्यकृत्यः स्वयमहं यास्यामि । भवानपि कटकमादाय प्रवर्ततां गौडाभिमुखं इत्युक्त्वा चोत्थाय ज्ञानभुषमगात्" ।

*Harshacharita*, Chap. vii.

\* Cf. भुक्तवांश्च बन्धनात् प्रभृति विस्तरतः स्वसुः कान्यकुब्जात् गौड-संभ्रमे गुप्तितो गुप्तनाम्ना कुलपुत्रेण निष्कासनं, निर्गतायाश्च राज्यवर्द्धन-मर्यादवशां, ध्रुत्वा चाहारनिराकरणं, अनाहारपरिहृतायाश्च विन्ध्याटवी-पर्यटनस्वेदं, जातनिर्व्वेदायाः पावकप्रवेशोपक्रमणं यावत् सर्व्वमश्रुतोत् व्यतिकरं परिजनतः ।"

*Harshacharita*, Chap. vii.

<sup>9</sup> *Gauḍarājyamālā* (Varendra Research Society's publication, Rajshahi), pp. 8-10.

<sup>10</sup> *Early History of Bengal*, p. 17. (Dacca University Bulletin).

<sup>11</sup> The late Mr. R. D. Banerji, however, thinks (*History of Orissa*—Vol. I, p. 126) that Rājyavardhana II "himself was killed in a duel in the camp of the king of Gauḍa."

obtained ready help from his vassals and other independent rulers, because of his appeal to them against the treachery committed by the Bengal king. There was no record of any fight fought between Rājya and Śaśāṅka, and it may be presumed that after the Mālava king's defeat by the enormous army of Rājya, Śaśāṅka did not consider it expedient to enter into an open fight. Both these writers are reluctant to hold the view that there was at all any treachery played by Śaśāṅka in killing Rājyavardhana, inspite of the clear accounts of both Bāṇa and Yuan Chwang. Dr. Majumdar remarks that we should "revise the opinion about Śaśāṅka as handed down by the historians." The spirit of Bāṇa's work is to give vent to his patron king Harsha's, as well as his own, wrath against Śaśāṅka for his foul action. It is only on account of his treachery that Bāṇa gives him contemptuous epithets like *Gauḍādhama* and *Gauḍabhujaṅga*. Mr. Chanda and Dr. Majumdar think that it was not possible for Rājya to have entered his enemy's camp with his weapons laid aside (*muktaśāstra*). Let us in this connection refer to a very significant passage in the *Harshacharita* in which Harsha declares that none but the Gauḍa king, who was a designer of black courses (*Kṛṣṇavartmaprasūtiḥ*) could lay low such a king with past records of undissembling heroism to his credit, when he was unarmed. The passage runs thus :—

“गौडधिपमण्डाय कस्तादृशं महापुरुषं सत्कृत्वा एव निर्व्याजभुजनिर्जित-  
समस्तराजकं मुक्तशस्त्रं कलसयोनिमिव कृष्णवर्त्मप्रसूतिरीदृशेन सर्व्वलोक-  
किर्हितेन मृत्युना दमयेदार्य्यम् ।”

(*Harshacharita*, Chap. vi)

The poet here alludes with the help of puns to the stratagetic death of Droṇa (*Kalasayoni*) who laid aside his arms and was forthwith killed by Dhṛṣṭadyumna (*Kṛṣṇavartmaprasūti*, lit born of sacrificial fire). This is also a case of treacherous slaying engineered by Kṛṣṇa.

From the statements of Bāṇa we find that neither Harsha nor Bhaṇḍi knew clearly about the allurements offered by Śaśaṅka to Rājya. Bāṇa in his book collects a series of historical and other traditional instances of political murders, brought about by enemies, by taking advantage of the foolishness or inadvertence on the part of murdered kings. These illustrations were placed before king Harsha, by one of his trusted and able officers, named Skandagupta, for his careful consideration on the eve of his preparation for an expedition against Śaśaṅka. He was specially requested "to dismiss universal confidingness", so agreeable to the habits of the people of Thanesvar, and springing from their innate frankness of spirit. The officer states thus :—

“तदियमात्मदेशाचारोचिता स्वभावसरलहृदयजा त्यज्यतां सर्व-  
विश्वासिता” ।

(*Harshacharita*, ch. vi)

He cites these cases of "disasters due to carelessness" and lays special stress upon "the blunders of heedless men on account of women". He would perhaps not have invited the special attention of Harsha to them, unless Bāṇa was conscious that Rājya's own death must have been due to a cause which involved his heedless action concerning some



woman. An old commentator of the *Harshacharita* (Śaṅkara by name), while explaining the two introductory verses of the sixth chapter, speaks of Śaśāṅka as the murderer of Rājya and says that he enticed the Vardhana king through a spy by the offer of his daughter's hand. He adds that while the unlucky king with his retinue was participating in a dinner<sup>12</sup> in his enemy's camp, he was killed by the Gauḍa king in disguise. A famous verse in Harsha's own royal grants<sup>13</sup> (the Banskhera and Madhuvana copper-plates issued in the 20th regnal year i.e. in 626 A.D.) states that Rājyavardhana, after having defeated his enemies, and made Devagupta and others captive, gave up his own life in his enemy's camp, where he went to keep his word of honour (*satyānnurodhena*). It is quite plausible, that during a period of truce the offer of the hand of his daughter to Rājyavardhana was made by Śaśāṅka, and lest Rājyavardhana's heedless compliance with such an invitation sent through a messenger should tarnish the reputation of the king, Baṇa refrained from giving full details of this incident in his book. But the poet did not fail to remind Harsha that his elder brother acted foolishly in placing confidence

<sup>12</sup> The commentator says :— “अनेनोच्छ्वासार्थः संगृहीतः । तथाहि, कृतोऽन्तो विनाशो येन स शशाङ्कनामा गौडाधिपतिः । शूराणां राज्यवर्द्धनानुचराणां तत्सहितानां संग्रहमकरोत् ।.....तथाहि शशाङ्केन विश्वासार्थं दूतमुखेन कन्याप्रदानमुक्त्वा प्रलोभितो राज्यवर्द्धनः स्वगोहे सानुचरो भुञ्जमान एव ह्यग्न्या व्यापादितः ।”

<sup>13</sup> *Epi. Ind.* Vol. IV, pp. 210-211 ; and *ibid.*, Vol. VIII, pp. 155-160.

in the false courtesies of Śaśāṅka. The Chinese traveller, Yuan Chwang, has also narrated that Rājyavardhana, "soon after his accession was treacherously murdered by Śaśāṅka, the wicked king of Kārṇasuvarṇa in East India, a persecutor of Buddhism". So there ought not to remain any doubt about Bāṇa's statement that Śaśāṅka, inspite of his greatness as a conqueror, adopted a very vile and treacherous method of killing Rājyavardhana. We do not also feel inclined to support the view of Rai Bahadur R. P. Chanda<sup>14</sup> that the Gupta nobleman's rescue of Rājyaśrī from prison was undertaken at the instance of Śaśāṅka who, in his opinion, in this affair showed a noble instinct of heart, so hard to expect during war-time. We rather think that the Gupta nobleman belonged to a family which was friendly to the house of the Maukharis or the Vardhanas or to both. Even supposing he was a partisan of Śaśāṅka, he did this noble deed at his own instance, and not at his king's bidding.

Śaśāṅka could not succeed to the throne of Thanesvar and establish his universal suzerainty in Kanauj. He had to remain very much afraid of an attack on his eastern kingdom by Harsha, who on pressing requests from the State-ministers accepted the kingship after Rājya's death. Bent on avenging his brother's murder, he started with a vast army against Śaśāṅka. He issued a proclamation through his Minister of Peace and War (*mahāsandhivigrahādhikṛta*) to all known kings, that they should either surrender

or give him battle. When the first day's march was over, Harsha received an emissary from the court of Bhāskaravarman, king of Prāgjyotiṣa (Kāmarūpa or Assam), who wanted to enter into an alliance with him, and sent him innumerable presents. Harsha accepted this offer of friendship, and sent back the messenger with many presents in return. It was an alliance for their mutual good, as they were neighbouring adversaries of their common enemy, Śaśāṅka of Bengal. After Harsha had marched for a few days, he met Bhaṇḍi, who was returning with the booty obtained in his war against the Mālava king, and heard from him all in detail about his brother's murder and Rājyaśrī's escape. The king requested Bhaṇḍi to proceed against the king of Bengal, and himself entered into the Vindhya forests in search of his lost sister, whom he at last succeeded in discovering there. Harsha rejoined his camp on the banks of the Ganges. Bāṇa abruptly closes his narrative here. From his account it is clear that Śaśāṅka withdrew towards his kingdom without any success at Kanaūj, which Harsha occupied and whence he administered the empire in co-partnership with his sister. Very probably, Harsha removed his own capital from Thanésvar to Kanaūj, after his return from the first expedition against Śaśāṅka.

Now let us see what the results of the elaborate military expedition of Harsha against Gauḍa were. The late Mr. R. D. Banerji was of opinion that Bhāskaravarman joined Harsha during the latter's march, because he was himself hostile to Śaśāṅka, the king of Bengal. From the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*, we

find that in this great campaign against king Śaśāṅka, Harsha proceeded towards East India, reached the town of Puṇḍra and caused a great havoc amongst the Bengali people. Then this Buddhist treatise sums up the results of the war in the following lines :—

“पराजयामास सोमाख्यं दुष्टकर्मानुघारिणम् ।

ततो निर्षद्धः सोमाख्यो स्वदेशेनावतिष्ठतः ॥

निवर्तयामास हकाराख्यः म्लेच्छराज्ये मपूजितः ।

दुष्टकर्मा हकाराख्यो नृपः श्रेयसा चार्थधर्मिणः ॥

स्वदेशेनैव प्रयातः यथेष्टगतिनापि वा ।”

The author here means to say that Harsha defeated Soma (Śaśāṅka), the pursuer of wicked deeds, who was forced to remain confined within his own kingdom, and prevented him from moving further towards the west ; and Harsha himself, not being honoured with welcome in these eastern frontier countries returned leisurely to his own kingdom, with the satisfaction that he had achieved victory. The late Dr. V. Smith's inference that Śaśāṅka “escaped with little loss,” and that “his kingdom became subject to Harsha at a later date” appears to be correct. There is little doubt that as the result of the first campaign Harsha could not establish political superemacy over Gauḍa i. e. Puṇḍravardhana and Karnaśuvārṇa. It was probably after Śaśāṅka's death (which must have taken place sometime between 619 A. D. and 637 A. D., when Yuan Chwang travelled over Magadha and Karnaśuvārṇa) that Harsha could take entire possession of his enemy's kingdom. Hence the pilgrim referred to Śaśāṅka as a ‘recent’ king. Śaśāṅka enjoyed overlordship in eastern provinces up to the Ganjam

district in the south-east, because in Koṅgoda the Mahāsāmanta Mādhavavarman was his feudatory in 619 A. D.

That Kārṇasuvārṇa was later occupied by King Bhāskaravarman of Kāmarūpa, is indicated by the fact that the Assam king issued his royal charter (copper-plate grants discovered in Nidhanpur, Sylhet), from his victorious camp in Kārṇasuvārṇa. We have shown elsewhere (*Dacca Review*, 1913) that "Harsha, after taking possession of the kingdom of his brother's murderer from his own hands at some later date (during Śaśāṅka's life time) or (after Śaśāṅka's death) from those of his unknown successor, might have made it over to Bhaskaravarman". If Harsha took possession of Kārṇasuvārṇa<sup>15</sup> during Śaśāṅka's lifetime, he must have done so by his second campaign, with the help of his ally Bhaskaravarman. Later on Śaśāṅka, if still alive, lost his overlordship in Koṅgoda, for the Chinese pilgrim says that Harsha led an expedition in 643 A.D. against this country and succeeded in extending his own dominion up to that limit. Śaśāṅka's defeat is also indicated by the gold coins which were debased by a large admixture of silver. So with his lofty aspirations Śaśāṅka achieved, in the beginning of his career, some success in estab-

<sup>15</sup> The late Mr. R. D. Banerji says (*History of Orissa*, Vol. I, p. 129) that "there is no doubt about the fact that eventually he (Śaśāṅka) was driven out of Kārṇasuvārṇa. It is quite possible that this event had taken place before the date of the Ganjam plates and at that time he had lost his possessions in Bengal and was the master of Orissa only". To us such a view seems to be doubtful indeed.

lishing an extensive Gauda dominion, which lasted only for 17 years and a few months and days (according to the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*). He passed away leaving probably no successor, his own kingdom of Karnaśuvārṇa slipping into the hands of the neighbouring king of Assam. The Assam kings could not retain it long, for we know how Bengal and Magadha gradually grew into a great empire under the Pāla kings about a century later. From Yuan Chwang's accounts we find that our modern Bengal Presidency was divided into a number of smaller States, *viz.*, Kajaṅgala, Puṇḍravardhana, Samatāṭa, Tamralipti and Karnaśuvārṇa. The pilgrim does not mention the name of any king of these States, probably because all of them, except Karnaśuvārṇa which was subject to the king of Assam, formed parts of the empire of Harshavardhana.

Let us now proceed to examine another allegation against the character of Śaśaṅka, *viz.*, that he was a persecutor of Buddhism. From the bull-emblem on his coins and Yuan Chwang's statements, it is clear that this Bengal king was a devotee of Śiva, like his Mahasāmanta Madhavaraja. The *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa* calls him *devijāyagah*, i.e. Brahmanic, meaning thereby that he was a follower of the Brahmanic faith. Śaśaṅka had all the ill-repute of being a hater of Buddhism, almost bent on a total destruction of that faith in the places, where he went for victory. The Chinese traveller has said in one place of his accounts that king Harsha got an oracle, as it were, from the image of a Bodhisattva to the effect that he should accept the sovereignty, and

“then raise Buddhism from the ruin to which it had been brought by the king of Kārṇasuvarṇa”. In another place he says that “at Kuśinagara he felt distressed because by Śaśāṅka’s extermination of Buddhism, the groups of brethren were all broken up”. It is also narrated by the pilgrim that “in *recent* times King Śaśāṅka, having tried in vain to efface the foot-prints, caused the stone to be thrown into the Ganges”. This refers to the stone with Buddha’s foot-prints at Pāṭaliputra. The pilgrim further relates that at Bodhi-Gaya “in *recent* times Śaśāṅka, the enemy and oppressor of Buddhism, cut down the Bodhi tree, destroyed its roots down to the water, and burnt what remained”, and that the king had “the image (of Buddha) removed and replaced by one of Śiva”. Because the pilgrim was himself a Buddhist, Messrs. Chanda and Banerjee could not fully rely on his statements. Mr. Chanda has also suggested that at the root of Śaśāṅka’s ill-feeling towards the Buddhists was probably the fact that the Buddhists of these places in Magadha and elsewhere entered into some conspiracy with Harshavardhana against him, and he therefore wanted to punish them by such oppressive persecution. Otherwise, it is not quite possible to explain such persecution in the seventh century when followers of Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism lived side by side in perfect peace and amity, almost in all places in Eastern India. The Chinese traveller refers to the existence of Buddhist monasteries side by side with Deva temples, not only in Magadha and other parts of Bengal, but also in Kārṇasuvarṇa,

the capital of Śaśāṅka. The *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*<sup>16</sup> also states thus in a prophetic strain : “The person Soma (=Śaśāṅka) who will be a heroic king in countries on the banks to the Ganges even up to Benares, will destroy beautiful images of the great teacher (Buddha). Relying on the heretics he will also cause to be burnt many a holy trace (or relic). Then this irascible, greedy, self-sufficient and ill-esteemed man will break down all monasteries, gardens and shrines and also the dwellings of the Nirgranthas on earth, and thus put an obstacle to their religious profession”. We think that the author of this Buddhist treatise, written approximately in the 12th century A. D., could not have cherished any special ill-feeling against Śaśāṅka, as has been ascribed by some scholars to Yuan Chwang and Baṇabhaṭṭa. In our opinion, it will not be justifiable to exculpate Śaśāṅka from his cruel actions. We may admire his great heroism, but his impolitic and impious actions no one, much less a historian, should support.

16 Cf. “सोमाख्योपि ततो राजा एकवीरो भविष्यति ।

गङ्गातीरपर्यन्तं वाराणस्यामतः परम् ॥

नाशायिष्यति दुर्मेधः शास्तुर्विम्बां मनोरमाम् ।

जिनेस्तु कथितं पूर्वं धर्मसेतुमनल्पकम् ॥

दाहापयति दुर्मेधः तीर्थिकस्य वचे रतः ।

ततोऽसौ क्रुद्धलुब्धस्तु मित्थ्यामानी ह्यसंमतः ॥

विहारारामचैत्यांश्च निग्रन्थां वसथां भुवि ।

भेतुस्यते च तदा सर्वां वृत्तिरोधमकारकम् ॥”



We shall now state briefly the general social and economic condition of the people of Bengal and other adjoining kingdoms at the time of Śaśāṅka, as revealed in the accounts<sup>17</sup> of the Chinese pilgrim Yuan Chwang. The people of these parts of Eastern India lived both in villages and large towns. There were in the towns large structures made of stone and brick with artistic ornamentations, rendered more beautiful by the images of gods, both Buddhistic and Brāhmanic, carved on them. In Bengal, there were both Buddhist monasteries and Brāhmanic Deva temples. The Buddhists in Bengal belonged to both the Hinayāna (Sammitiya) and the Mahayāna schools.

The north-western portion of Bengal, then known as Kajaṅgala (Rajmahal side) was low and moist, yielding good crops. The climate was warm. The people were straightforward and esteemed learning.

North Bengal (Puṇḍravardhana) had a flourishing population with "tanks, hospices and flowery groves". Jack-fruits were available in plenty. Besides the Buddhists and the Brāhmaṇas there lived in north Bengal many Digambara Nirgranthas (Jainas)<sup>18</sup>. Belief in oracles was current.

Further east in Assam (Kamarūpa) the same climatic condition prevailed and the people were honest, small in stature and black-looking. Their speech differed a little from that of Mid-India. Their disposition was

<sup>17</sup> *Vide*, Watters—*Yuan Chwang*, Vol. II. pp. 182-199.

<sup>18</sup> This is testified by some Jain relics discovered in North Bengal and deposited in the Museum of the Varendra Research Society, Rajshahi.

violent, but they were persevering students and were believers only in Devas and not in Buddhism. There was not one Buddhist monastery in Assam ; and those who were devoted to Buddhism had to perform their acts of devotion in secret. Even the reigning king Bhāskaravarman is described by the Chinese traveller as “a Brāhmin by caste”, hinting thereby that he was also a believer in Brahmanism. Elephants of war were available in the south-west of Assam. On the western side of Karnaśuvārṇa also, i.e. in the woods of Champā (modern Bhāgalpur) large wild elephants were found. Koṅgoda in south Orissa, “produced large dark-coloured elephants which were capable of long journeys”

East Bengal, then called Samatāṭa, situated on the sea-side contained adherents of the Sthavira school of Buddhist monks and Digambara Nigranthas and also followers of Devas. A place of trading and commercial importance of those days was the port-town of Tamralipti (modern Tamluk) which stood on a bay. “Rare valuables” were collected here and as it was a trade-centre, people of this place were generally prosperous. Farming in this part of Bengal was quite good, and fruits and flowers abounded ; the climate was hot and the people were rude but courageous. As regards Śaśāṅka’s own centre of administration in central Bengal, viz. the country of Karnaśuvārṇa, it is described as being “well-inhabited”, full of rich people and having a temperate climate. The people were men “of good character” and “patrons of learning”. The adherents of Buddhism belonged to

the Sammitiya school ; there were followers of various other religions with Deva temples in large numbers. In three of the Buddhist monasteries of this part of Bengal, milk-products were not taken as food in accordance with the teaching of Devadatta. By the side of the capital city was the Lo-to-mo-ti (Raktamṛittikā-Rāṅgamaṭi) monastery which was “a magnificent and famous establishment, the resort of illustrious brethren”.

The hilly country of Koṅgoda is described by the Chinese traveller as “bordering on a bay of the sea, with regular harvests and having a hot climate”. The people here, are described as “tall and valorous and of a black complexion, having some sense of propriety and not very deceitful”. There were in this country many towns, in which “there was a gallant army which kept the neighbouring countries in awe, and so there was no powerful enemy”. “As the country was on the sea-side it contained many rare precious commodities ” and the currency was “cowries and pearls ”.

From this general survey we can say that the Bengali people and the neighbouring inhabitants of Assam and Orissa had a high standard of culture and civilisation in the seventh century A. D.

In conclusion, it may be remarked that when the Kāmarūpa rulers in the east, the Magadha kings in the middle and the Maukhari chiefs in the near west were measuring one another's military strength, there arose in the political firmament of Bengal a moon-like king (named Śaśāṅka) with some spot in his character, who aspired to outshine all of them, but who was

## 160 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

ultimately forced to fade away in the glittering light of the sun-like Harshavardhana, who alone succeeded in establishing a very extensive North Indian empire, which unfortunately could not last longer than his own life, as was the case with Yaśodharman of Mālava a century before him.

## CHAPTER VIII

### **Kingdom of Orissa (Uḍra-Koṅgoda-Kaliṅga)**

Next we take up in this chapter the discussion of the history of the ancient kingdom of Uḍra (Orissa), Koṅgoda and Kaliṅga which conjointly passed by the name of Trikaliṅga in old days. The limited period of North-Eastern Indian history treated in this work, precludes us from entering into the details of the earlier history of this region, e.g. of the time when the Maurya emperor Aśoka extended his empire by a war-like campaign against Kaliṅga, or when King Kharavela and after him other kings ruled in these kingdoms, or of the period later than that of the Śailodbhava dynasty of kings. The sources of the history of this kingdom during the period are mainly the inscriptional literature of the Śailodbhava dynasty and the account of Yuan Chwang. We may have to refer occasionally to other minor sources.

The old Kaliṅga country contained within itself the south-western portion of modern Bengal (i.e. parts of the districts of Midnapur and Howrah), the whole of modern Orissa and some northern portion of the Madras Presidency, and it may, therefore, be described as the part of North-Eastern India lying on the western border of the Bay of Bengal. The late Mr. R. D. Banerji<sup>1</sup> writing about the topography of

<sup>1</sup> R. D. Banerji—*History of Orissa*, Vol. I, p. 3.  
A21.

ancient Kalinga thinks that roughly speaking the country lay in two parts viz. the tract lying between the Dāmōdara and Mahānadi rivers in the north and that between the latter and the Godāvārī in the south. As regards, however, the political divisions of old Kalinga that distinguished writer is of opinion that the country from Midnapur to the Brāhmaṇi-Vaitaraṇi was Utkala, and the central tract "consisting of the modern districts of Cuttack, Puri, and the northern part of the Ganjam district, along with some of the small States on both banks of the Mahanadi, such as Ranpur, Nayagodh, Khandpara Darpalla, Tigiria and Athgadh, was called Tosala". He says, moreover, that "most probably the country between the Chilka lake and Mahendragiri (in the Mandara Zemindari) was called Koṅgoda, because one of the epigraphic charters makes it clear that Koṅgoda was situated in Southern Tosala". Thus between Koṅgoda and the Godavari delta lay the beautiful country of Kalinga of Yuan Chwang.

The reference to the kingdom of Kalinga in the *Mahābhārata*, the *Purāṇas*, the Pali *Jātakas* and the *Bṛhatsaṃhitā* testifies to its existence in the early period of Indian history. It is one of the States in the eastern part of Northern India that are mentioned<sup>2</sup> as having continued to exist after the Kurukshetra War,—the other States being Ayodhyā, Kāśī, the Maithilas (of Videha), Barhadrathas (of Magadha "which probably included Aṅga"). Both Pāṇini and Kauṭilya also mention the name Kalinga and words

derived from it e.g. Kāliṅgika, referring, of course, to this country. The best class of elephants, according to Kauṭilya,<sup>3</sup> is produced in Kāliṅga and Aṅga. This fact is borne out by the account of Yuan Chwang<sup>4</sup> who writes that “the country (Kāliṅga) produced dark wild elephants prized by the neighbouring countries”; and the northern country of Koṅgoda situated to the north of Kāliṅga also “produced large dark-coloured elephants which were capable of long journeys”. There was a time in Indian history when for making a journey to Kāliṅga, Aṅga, Vaṅga, Puṇḍra and some other countries, men were enjoined by Smṛti authors to perform expiatory rites to purify themselves.

With the present stock of our knowledge of epigraphic and other historical records, it is not possible to write a connected history of the period between the fall of Kharavela's family and the rise of the Śailodbhava dynasty. From the occurrence of the Kushan type of coins in many places between the Singbhum and Ganjam districts, the late Mr. R. D. Banerji<sup>5</sup> thinks that along with Magadha, the Kushan foreigners conquered Orissa also. He writes—“it is quite possible that when Northern and Southern Bihar were annexed to the empire of the great Kushans, Orissa and the Eastern sea-board as far as the Rushikulya and the Laṅguliya were also conquered”.

We are quite in the dark regarding the history of Uḍra-Koṅgoda-Kāliṅga during the Gupta period of

<sup>3</sup> *Arthaśāstra*—Bk. II, Chap. II.

<sup>4</sup> Watter.—*Yuan Chwang*, Vol. II, p. 198 and p. 197.

<sup>5</sup> *History of Orissa*, Vol. I, p. 113.

Indian history, except for some historical material found in the description of the famous campaign of conquests in Southern India (Dakṣiṇapatha) by the imperial Gupta monarch Samudragupta. In his Allahbad Pillar inscription<sup>6</sup>, this king is described as having liberated after capture some kings of southern India, twelve of whom have been mentioned along with the names of their kingdoms. After the name of the first king, Mahendra of Kosala (identified with the Mohakosala i.e. portions of Jubbalpur, Raipur and Bilaspur of the Central Provinces), is mentioned Vyaghraraja (or Vyaghradeva) of Mahakantara (one of the southern forest countries constituting the modern tributary Orissa States). The next kings in the list are Maṇḍaraja of Korala or Kurala territory (probably the country round the modern lake Koleru), Mahendra of Pishṭapura, the ancient capital of Kalinga (now Pithapuram in the Godavari district), and Svamidatta of Girikoṭṭura (identified with Kothloor about 12 miles S. S. E. from Mahendragiri in the Ganjam district). These three kings appear to have been rulers of their respective States situated within the boundaries of old Kalinga. Two other kings of the south, seized and afterwards released by the Gupta conqueror, who belonged to territories lying within the the province of Kalinga proper according to some scholars were the chiefs named Damana of Eraṇḍapalla (mentioned as Eraṇḍapalli in the Siddhantam plates of Devendravarman of Kalinga), and Kubera of Deverashṭra (a province in Kalinga). Some other scholars including the late Dr. Vincent

<sup>6</sup> Fleet *C. I. I.* Vol. III, No. 1, Text 1.19, p. 7.



Smith formerly regarded these two territories as western parts of the Deccan, viz. the Khandesh and the Mahratta country. The late Mr. R. D. Banerji<sup>7</sup> is of opinion that very likely the three Kaliṅga kings, Svāmidatta of Koṭṭura, Damana of Eraṇḍapalla and Kubera of Devarashṭra "formed a confederacy with the powerful Pallava kings of the South" mentioned in the Allahabad inscription, namely Vishṇugopa of Kañchi (Conjeeveram), Hastivarman of Vengi (in the Godavari-Kistna Doab) and Ugrasena of Palakka (in the Nellore District), against the Northern Indian emperor Samudraguṭa, during the latter's expedition of conquests. It cannot, however, be ascertained what happened to the Kaliṅga kings or chiefs after Samudraguṭa had returned home from the south, or whether any other Gupta rulers of the north ever made any further attempt to conquer or annex Uḍra-Koṅgada-Kaliṅga. But there is little doubt that these tracts of land were under the political and cultural influence of the Gupta empire, or else it will be difficult to explain the prevalence of the Gupta era in some of the epigraphic documents discovered in Orissa. We know that the same era was in use in some records discovered also in Puṇḍravardhana and Samatāṭa, and it was in later days also used in Nepala and Kamarūpa. There is evidence of some inscriptions discovered also in Central provinces bearing dates in the Gupta era.

In addition to the Ganjam plates of Mahāsāmanta Mādhavavarman, which are dated 300 in the Gupta

<sup>7</sup> *Op. Cit.*—Vol. I, pp. 116-117.

era ( 619-20 A. D. ), only another inscription\* of Orissa may be referred to the same era and that is the Patiakella grant of *Mahārāja Śivarāja* dated *saṃvat* 283 (602-3 A.D.) i.e. only three or four years before the accession of King Harshavardhana of Thanesvar in Northern India. The copper-plate containing this inscription was discovered in the Zamindari of Patiakella in the district of Cuttack in Orissa. It records the grant of a village named Tanḍralvalu or Tundilvaluja situated in the *vishaya* of Dakṣhiṇa Tosali, made on the principle of perpetual endowment ( *akṣhayanīrī* ) to thirty-nine Brāhmaṇas (some of whose names end in *śrāmin* and others in *deva*) belonging to various *gotras* and *charaṇas*, by the feudatory chief, *Mahārāja Śivarāja*. The charter was issued from his residence at Varttanoka in Southern Tosali during the reign on earth of his suzerain named Śagguyayyana (or as Dr. Sten Konow doubtfully suggested Śambluyayya) whose titles are described as *Paramaharatādhipatirata*, *Paramabhaṭṭāraka* and *Paramamāheśvara*, born in the spotless family of Mudgala. There is also the mention of a phrase *pravarttamāna-Māna-vaiśa-rājya-kāle*, referring to the date 283. It is, however, not clear whether we should connect the suzerain of Śivarāja with the Mānavaiśa.

We now proceed to tell the history of the kings of the Śailodbhava dynasty of Koṅgoda, about whose chronology and events definite information can be gathered from several inscriptions belonging to some

of its rulers. These records, so far as they belong to the period under our notice in this work, are as follows : (1) the undated Khurda copper-plate grant<sup>9</sup> of Mādhavarāja, (2) the Ganjam plates<sup>10</sup> of Mādhavarāja dated 300 G. E. (619-20 A.D.), (3) the Buguda<sup>11</sup> plates of Mādhavarman, (4) the Puri plate<sup>12</sup> of Mādhavarman, (5) the Pārikuda plates<sup>13</sup> of Mādhyamarāja, (6) the Koṇḍḍā grant<sup>14</sup> of Dharmarāja and (7) the Puri (Uttaraparīśva Maṭha) plates<sup>15</sup> of Dharmarāja. Of these the earliest discovered (in 1890 A. D.) was No. 3 (Buguda plates). Then in order comes No. 1 (Khurda plate), wherein we find a genealogy of three generations of kings in the relation of father and son, viz Mādhavarāja, his father Ayaś-bhūta and his grand-father Sainyabhūta. The place whence the charter was issued was the royal residence of Koṅgoda. Mādhavarāja, the donor, is described herein as “born in the Śailodbhava family” and “the master of all Kaliāgas”. The village, to which the granted land of Kumbharacheda belonged, is named Āharāṇa situated in the *viśaya* of Thorāṇa. Attention may pointedly be drawn in this connection to the genealogy of three generations of kings mentioned in Record No. 2 (Ganjam plates, discovered in 1900 A. D.),

<sup>9</sup> *J.A.S.B.*, Vol. LXXIII (1904), p. 282 ff.

<sup>10</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. VI, p. 143 ff.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. III, p. 41 ff and Vol. VII, p. 100 ff.

<sup>12</sup> *Sāhitya* (Bengali Monthly Magazine, Calcutta, now defunct), 1319 B.S., p. 889 ff.

<sup>13</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. IX, pp. 281-287.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. XIX, p. 265 ff.

<sup>15</sup> *J.B. & O.R.S.*, Vol. XVI, p. 176 ff.

dated 300 G.E. (=619-20 A.D.), which belongs to the reign of *Mahārāja-mahāsāmanta* Mādhavarāja, who was at that time the feudatory chief ruling in the country of Koṅgoda under the suzerainty of Mahārājādhirāja Śaśāṅka, undoubtedly the great Gaudādhīpa, the powerful adversary of King Harshavardhana and the treacherous murderer of that emperor's elder brother, King Rājyavardhana. This Mahārāja Mādhavarāja calls himself the son of Mahārāja Ayaśobhita and grand-son of Mahārāja Mahāsāmanta Mādhavarāja. It is difficult to suggest as to whose suzerainty was acknowledged by the donor's grand-father Mādhavarāja, ruling as a feudatory sometime towards the last quarter of the sixth century A.D. Nor is it easy to say if he had any political relation with the rulers of Samatāṭa. In all likelihood he had some connection with the Later Gupta emperors of Magadha. Whatever the truth may have been, we find that Madhavarāja, the donor, the grand-son of the first Madhavarāja, ruled in Orissa as feudatory under the suzerainty of Śaśāṅka, King of Bengal (Karnasuvarṇa), who assumed the lofty title of *Gaudādhīpa*, undoubtedly by his gradual occupation of North Bengal (Puṇḍravardhana), and also of parts of Magadha and countries still further west. The family, whose greatness Mādhavarāja enhanced by his repulsion of the army of its enemies by the strength of his sword, is called in this epigraph the *Śīl-dbhava-kula*. This feudatory ruler allowed his wealth to be enjoyed by the distressed, the helpless, the miserable and the mendicant people. He possessed all kingly virtues and was "endowed

with learning, prowess and steadiness which adorned the whole circle of the world". He was devoted to the feet of the Lord (Śiva) and calls himself a *Parama-brahmaṇya* (most well-versed in the Vedic lore). This charter was issued from Koṅgoda (probably from its head-quarters described as) situated near the bank of the river Śalimā, which may be identified with the rivulet Salia in Banpur. It records the grant of the village Chhavalakkhaya situated in the *vishaya* of Kṛṣṇagiri, made according to the principle of permanent endowment (*akshayaṇī*), to a Brahmana named Chharampasyamin of the Bharadvāja *gotra* with the *pravara*s of Āṅgīrasa and Barhaspatya, for the increase of merits of the chief's (Madhavarāja's) parents and himself on the occasion of a solar eclipse. It may be held, specially on the strength of the identity of the script used in both the Khurda and the Ganjam plate inscriptions, that the three generations of kings described in both are identical, though in the former inscription the donor Madhavarāja's grand-father is named Sainyabhita, while in the latter he is named Madhavarāja, which, in all probability, indicates that Madhavarāja (the grand-father) had a *biruda*, Sainyabhita. It is clear, we repeat here, that these three Śailodbhava kings bore to each other the relation of father and son in order. This point is very important for a discussion of the chronology of this dynasty.

We have however a larger genealogy of the Śailodbhava kings from Record No. 3 (Buguda plates), discovered in the Gumsur Taluka of the Ganjam district. It is not dated. The late Dr. Keilhorn, who A22.

calls the characters used therein the Ganjam variety of the Northern alphabet, confesses<sup>16</sup> that it is impossible "to determine with confidence the exact time of these plates from the characters", but his "impression is that they cannot be earlier than about the 10th century A.D., and that probably they are much later". With due deference to the great palaeographer, we feel inclined to disagree with him, and think that the characters belong to a period about two centuries earlier, i.e. the eighth century A.D. Nor can we on any account accept the opinion of our late friend Mr. R. D. Banerji, that<sup>17</sup> the donor kings of the Khurda and the Ganjam inscriptions, as well as of the Buguda plates are identical, and that<sup>18</sup> the characters of the Parikuda plates are "very closely allied to those of the Khurda and the Ganjam plates". Dr. Sten Konow thought, rightly enough in our opinion, that palaeography is hardly in favour of the early date (694 A.D.) proposed by Mr. Banerji for the Parikuda plates of Madhyamaraja, on the strength of the uncertain date 88, which he referred to the Harsha era, but which seemed to Messrs. Venkayya and Kṛṣṇa Śāstri a sign for the regnal year 26. Apart from palaeographic considerations, the fact that there was the distinct relationship of father and son amongst the three generations of kings mentioned in the Khurda and the Ganjam plates, viz. Mādharaja I (= Sainyabhlita I of Ganjam plates), Ayaśobhita and Madhavaraja II, stands in the way of late Mr.

<sup>16</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. VII, p. 102

<sup>17</sup> *History of Oriss*, Vol. I, pp. 130-131.

<sup>18</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XI, p. 281 ff.

Banerji's identifying the three kings 'of the Buguda and the Pārikuda plates, viz. Sainyabhīta, Ayaśobhīta and Sainyabhīta (*alias* Mādhavavarman=Śrinivāsa), as in both these grants, as also in some of the other grants of the Śailodbhava kings, the two latter kings are described as being "born in the first king's (Sainyabhīta I's) family", that is to say, that the first two kings Sainyabhīta and Ayaśobhīta are not related to one another as father and son.

The historical material that may be obtained from a study of the Buguda plates may be summed up thus. This inscription records the rent-free grant of a village named Puipīno (more probably, Pūipino), situated in the Khadirapaṭṭaka of the Guḍḍa *vishaya*, made by King Mādhavavarman (mentioned also as Mādhavendra in verse 2, probably to meet the exigency of metre), to the Bhaṭṭa Vamana, son of Ādityadeva and grandson of Vamana, who was a student of the Taittirīya *śrauta*, of the Harita *gotra* and with the three-fold *pravara*s Āṅgīrasa, Āmbarīsha and Yauvanāśva, for the purpose of augmenting the religious merits of his parents and himself on the occasion of a solar eclipse. The charter was issued by the king from his residence at Kaiṅgeda (Koṅgoda of other plates). The donor king appears, from the invocation to the god Śambhu, to be a devotee of Śiva, like the preceding Śailodbhava rulers. Amongst the other glories of the donor king described in this inscription, he is specially given the epithet *Kalimalakṣhāṇa* i. e. one who can purge (the world) of the impurities of the Kali age. This evidently refers to the restoration of the *varṇāśramadharma*, which fell into disuse, not

only in this part of Northern India, but also in other parts, on account of the Hūṇa invasion and the influence of the Mahāyāna Buddhism of the fifth and sixth centuries A. D. In the genealogical portion (vv. 3-12) of the inscription we read that there was a famous personage "amongst the people of Kalinga" (*Kaliṅga-janātāsu*), whose name was Pulindasena. This man, although endowed with many personal virtues, e. g. a lofty stature, strong arms and broad chest, did not covet sovereignty for himself (*acchhānē bhuvō maṇḍalān*), but he rather worshipped Brahman so that the god might be pleased to create a fit ruler for Kalinga. The god granted his wish and created, apparently out of pieces of rock (*śilā-sakalā*), the lord Śailodbhava who thus became the founder of a distinguished dynasty (*putrikalpita-sat-raṇśah*). In the family of Śailodbhava (*Śail-dhharasya kulajah*) was Araṇabhita who caused tears in the eyes of the wives of his adversaries (of course, by killing them in battle). His son was King Sainyabhita I, who obtained victory by scaring away innumerable lines of elephants (of his enemies), and thus caused delight to the earth i. e. to Orissa. In his family again (*taṣy-āpi raṇśe*) King Ayaśabhita was born. He it was who was successful in removing the impurities of the Kali age by his orthodox actions. Of him was born his son, Sainyabhita,—the handsome, powerful and pious king, whose sword was "fit to split the forehead of the large elephants (of his enemies)" and before whom his foes faded away "with their majestic glory abridged" (*saṁkshipta-maṇḍalā-rucāḥ*) by means of his own stronger glory. This king, who bore two other names



viz. Mādhavavarman and Śrīnivāsa, is also described as heightening the glory of the gods in heaven, by the restoration of the Āsvamedha and other sacrifices, the names of which other impious kings of the Kali age wanted to abolish from the earth, by allowing themselves to perform many a sinful act. The king's favourite State-officer, Gaṅgabhadra (the *Pratihārin*) was the *dūtaka* in this grant.

While dealing with the chronology of the Śailodbhava kings, both the late Mr. R. D. Banerji and Mr. Vinayaka Misra<sup>19</sup> omitted to take notice of another copper-plate inscription<sup>20</sup> of King Madhavarman, discovered more than two decades ago, and deciphered and published by the present writer in the (now defunct) Bengali monthly of Calcutta, the *Sāhitya*. It is a single plate, undoubtedly the second one of a series of at least three such plates which contained the whole text of the charter. The other two plates are unfortunately missing. It commences after two letters from the third quarter of the seventh verse in the Buguda plates, and ends with the prose portion which concludes the sentence signifying the gift. A hole in the plate indicates that this and the other missing plates were held together by means of a ring. It is, however, difficult to say whether any seal was soldered onto it. This plate was made over at Puri by Mahāmahopādhyāya Pandit Sadaśiva Misra to my distinguished friend Mr. (now Rai Bahadur) Ramaprasad Chanda, when the latter with some other members of the Varendra Research Society, Rajshahi,

<sup>19</sup> *Indian Historical Quarterly*, (1931), p. 665 ff.

<sup>20</sup> *Sāhitya*, 1319 B. S., p. 889 ff with plates.

went out on their tour of research in the various places of antiquarian interest in Orissa, in the autumn of 1912 A.D. The Mahāmahopādhyāya got it from the late Mr. Padma Chāran Mahanti, formerly superintendent of the Puri Collectorate, an inhabitant of the village of Birobai in the Puri district. The provenance of the plate is not known. It may, however, be called the Puri plate of Madhavavarman, because we of the above-named Society got it at Puri. The genealogical verses of this inscription (so far obtained) are exactly the same as those in the Buguda plates of the same king. It purports to be a charter addressed from his residence (*niketa*) at Koṅgeda (Koṅgoda) by King Madhavavarman of the Śailodbhava dynasty to his officials, the Brāhmaṇas, the Kārṇas and others, regarding a rent-free grant of some land, made, for the purpose of increasing the religious merits of his parents and himself, to a Brahmana named Bhaṭṭa Vittadeva of Kauśika *gotra*, a student of the Chhandoga *charaṇa*, belonging to the Kauthuma *śākhā* with Utathya and other *pravaras*, who immigrated from a village called Śāla (or Mala ?)-grāma situated within the *vishaya* of Thorāṇa. The name of the same *vishaya*, as we have seen above, occurs also in the Khurda plate inscription. The following genealogical table of Śailodbhava rulers may be drawn from the contents of the Buguda and the Puri plate inscriptions :—

Śailodbhava

⋮

Arañabhīta (*tatkulajah*)

I

Sainyabhīta

Ayaśobhīta (*tasya varṇṣe jātaḥ*)

I

Sainyabhīta (= Mādhavavarman = Śrīnivāsa)

Records Nos. 5-7 i. e. the Pārikuda plates of Madhyamarāja and the Koṇḍaṇḍa and the Puri (Uttaraparśva Maṭha) plates of Dharmarāja carry the above genealogy down to two more generations of kings, namely to Madhyamarāja (alias Ayaśobhīta ?), son of Sainyabhīta, the last king in the above table, and then to Madhyamarāja's son Dharmarāja. The only additional knowledge of history that we have from the Pārikuda plates is that King Madhyamarāja was a capable and powerful member of the Śailodbhava dynasty, that his kingdom contained many hermits and that he himself was an ardent devotee of Śiva (a *parama-māheśvara*). This king made a grant of a village in the *viśaya* of Kaṭakabhukti situated in the Koṅgada-maṇḍala to twelve Brāhmaṇas. He is also described as having enhanced his own fame by the performance of the Vajapeya and the Aśvamedha sacrifices. We have referred above to our inability to accept the late Mr. Banerji's reading of the numerical figures in this grant and his view of the date of the grant.

The genealogical verses of the Puri plates of Dharmarāja are exactly similar to those of the Pārikuda plates of his father Madhyamarāja, upto the description of the latter king. King Dharmarāja, the donor, issues this charter from Mātṛchandrapāṭaka, and it records the grant by this king of a field in the village of Doṅgi, in the *viśaya* of Varttani in the Koṅgoda-maṇḍala, made to a Brāhmaṇa named Golasvāmin, alias Māsika, of the Kaṇva *śākha* and of the Vājasaneyā *charaṇa*, belonging to the *gotra* of Jatukarṇa and having the *pravaras*, Vaśishṭha, Ātreya and Jatukarṇa. Mahāsāmanta Goshāladeva was the *dātaka* in this grant and the writer of it was the Mahabhogin, Samanta Paṭapāla. It is a dated inscription, the date of which was read by Mr. Rajaguru as *saṃvat* 512 *Vaiśākha sudi*. The late Mr. R. D. Banerji<sup>21</sup>, however, contested the reading and thought, perhaps rightly, that it must be read either as *saṃvat* 812 (=756 A.D.) or simply 12 indicating only the regnal year of this ruler.

The second copper-plate charter<sup>22</sup> of Dharmarāja, alias Manabhūta, which was issued from the royal residence at Somapura, records the rent-free grant of half the village Koṇḍeṇḍā in Khidiṅgāhāra *viśaya*, made to an *apaikhotya* Brāhmaṇa named Bhaṭṭa Goṇadeva-svāmin, belonging to the Kauśika *gotra* and the Vājasaneyā *charaṇa*. It is an inscription dated 800 *saṃvat* (=743-44 A.D.). The genealogical portion is common to both this grant and the Puri

<sup>21</sup> *Op. Cit.*, pp. 133-134.

<sup>22</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XIX, pp. 265-70.

plates of Dharmarāja. There is a description of a most important historical information common to both these grants, viz. the battle of Phāsika, which provides us with a definite clue to the solution of the chronology of the Śailodbhava kings. The incident is thus described in both (cf. v. 16). After Dharmarāja had ascended the throne by right of primogeniture, a person named Mādhava, probably Dharmarāja's younger brother, raised an insurrection, but in his attempt to wrest the throne from Dharmarāja he was defeated in battle at a place called Phāsika. Mādhava was then banished from the kingdom, but he made one Tivaradeva his ally, and with the latter's aid again fought against Dharmarāja with the result that the allies sustained a defeat at the hands of the king of Koṅgoda-maṇḍala. Since then Mādhava is reported to have passed his days at the foot of the Vindhya.

Regarding the identification of this Tivaradeva, ally of Mādhava, there can hardly be any doubt that he must have been the king of the same name belonging to the Somavamsi dynasty of Śripur or Sirpur in southern Kosala. Tivaradeva was the same as Mahāśivagupta Tivaradeva, who was the elder brother of Chandragupta and uncle of Harshagupta of that family of rulers. He was succeeded in the kingship by his younger brother Chandragupta, who was an opponent of the Rāshtrakūṭa king Govinda III,<sup>23</sup> and was defeated by the latter. From the known dates of Govinda III it may be concluded with some degree

<sup>23</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 240 and 245 (Sanjam plates of Amoghavarsha, son of Govinda III) and *ibid.*, Vol. XIII, p. 253.

of certainty, that Dharmarāja of Orissa flourished during the second and third quarters of the eighth century A. D., and had probably a long reign.

Lastly we come across the names of two or three more generations of Śailodbhava kings, in a single plate of a grant made by King Madhyamarāja. These names are Dharmarāja's son, Madhyamarāja and the latter's son Raṇakshobha. The name of the younger brother of this Raṇakshobha was prince Peṭavyālloparāja ( Paṭṭyālopa ), who had a son named Madhyamarāja ( also called Taillapa ). But according to Mr. Vinayaka Misra, Taillapa was not identical with Madhyamarāja, but was the latter's father.

The genealogical evidence supplied by the dated and undated epigraphic records of the Śailodbhava dynasty discussed above thus appears in connection with three different groups of rulers, who are put together and arranged below according to our idea of their chronological sequence. The first group of three kings, comprising Sainyabhīta I ( = Mādhavarāja I ), his son Ayaśobhita ( I ) and his son Mādhavarāja II ( = Sainyabhīta II ? ), is obtained from the Khurda and Ganjam plate inscriptions. The second group of four kings, viz. Araṇabhita, his son Sainyabhīta I and a descendant in the latter's family named Ayaśobhita II and his son Sainyabhīta III ( = Mādhavarman = Śrinivāsa ), is found mentioned in the Buguda and Puri plate inscriptions of Mādhavarman. The third group again of two more kings, viz. Madhyamarāja ( = Ayaśobhita III ? ) and his son Dharmarāja ( = Mānabhīta ), can be had from a study

of the Pārikuda, the Puri (Uttarapārśva-Maṭha) and the Koṇḍēṇḍā plates. In our opinion the whole genealogical table should be drawn up in the following chronological order :—

Pulindasena

Śailodbhava

1. Araṇabhīta  
I
2. Sainyabhīta I (= Madhavaraja I)  
I
3. Ayaśobhīta I  
I
4. Sainyabhīta II (= Madhavaraja II, 619-20 A.D.)  
I
5. Ayaśobhīta II  
I
6. Sainyabhīta III (= Madhavavarman = Śrinivasa)  
I
7. Ayaśobhīta III (= Madhyamaraja I)  
I
8. Maṇabhīta (= Dharmaraja, 743-44 A. D. and  
I 756 A.D.)
9. Madhyamaraja ( II ? )

It appears that the Śailodbhava kings of Orissa had their names ending in *bhīta* and their *virudas* ending in *rāja*. Nos. 2-4 in the above table belong to the first group, Nos. 1-2 and Nos. 5-6 to the second, and Nos. 1-2, Nos. 5-6 and Nos. 7-8 to the third. So the kings of the Śailodbhava dynasty headed by Araṇabhīta ruled in Orissa for more than two centuries, beginning roughly from the sixth and ending about the middle of the eighth century A. D., or probably a little later.

## CHAPTER IX

### **The Kingdom of Eastern Bengal (Vaṅga-Samatāṭa).**

It does not seem to be an historical fact, as shown elsewhere by the present writer, that towards the close of the 5th century A.D. only the northern and central portions of India were held by different branches of the imperial Gupta family and in other parts of the empire powers, previously subject or feudatory to the Guptas, became independent. Only one branch of the main line, represented by Puragupta and his descendants, wielded some sort of authority in some part of Magadha, including parts of Aṅga, and all the other feudatories continued to remain subject to the imperial Gupta supremacy. Eastern Bengal (i.e. Vaṅga-Samatāṭa) was a feudatory kingdom under the imperial Gupta rule.

Of the different parts of modern Bengal, the one which consists of what should have properly been called South Bengal, but which was not thought of as a separate geographical division, formed part of the old province named Vaṅga, and the one which is now called Eastern Bengal formed part of the old province named Samatāṭa. But in later days, probably during the 7th century A.D., when the Chinese pilgrim Yuan Chwang visited India (629-48 A.D.), the name Samatāṭa represented both these countries, i.e. Vaṅga and itself. The name Vaṅga, however, is a very old one. In Vedic and Buddhist literature, Kauṭilya's



*Arthaśāstra*, the *Mahābhārata* and the *Purāṇas* and also some of the works of Bhāsa and Kālidāsa, we come across the names of the eastern country, called Vaṅga and its rulers.

The first historical reference to the people of Vaṅga is found in the Meharauli Iron Pillar inscription<sup>1</sup> of king Chandra, whom we have elsewhere tried to identify with Chandragupta I of the imperial Gupta dynasty, and not with Chandravarman of Pushkaran, contemporary of Samudragupta. Since the conquest of those people by King Chandra, Vaṅga must have acknowledged the suzerainty of the Guptas.

But Samatāṭa (as a separate kingdom, a *pratyanta* country in the east), like the other eastern kingdoms, viz. Davāka, Kāmarūpa, Nepāla etc. paid tribute to the conquering Gupta monarch Samudragupta,<sup>2</sup> to whom they were all bound to pay allegiance. The kings of East Bengal continued to remain in this relation with the imperial house, till the end of its rule in the first part of the 6th century A.D., in consequence of the raid of the Hūṇas and the unexpected rise of the ambitious Yaśodharman of Mālwa. The discovery of gold coins of Chandragupta II and Skandagupta, and also silver coins with the peacock symbol in or near Koṭālipāḍa in the Faridpur district is an evidence in point, for supporting the theory that the Eastern Bengal kingdom remained under the paramount, power of the early Guptas. During

<sup>1</sup> Fleet *C.I.I.* Vol. III, No. 32 and *Indian Antiquary*, 1919 pp. 98-101.

<sup>2</sup> Fleet *C.I.I.*, Vol. III, No. 1.

probably the last portion of the reign of Budhagupta or the first of that of his successor Bhānugupta, we have now epigraphic evidence of the existence of a king in Eastern Bengal, named Vainyagupta, who was very probably a feudatory of the imperial monarch of the Gupta dynasty ruling in the Gupta year 188 i.e. 507-8 A.D. The recently discovered Gunaighar (Tippera) copper-plate grant of this king edited<sup>3</sup> by my friend and pupil, Professor Dinesh Chandra Bhattacharyya M.A. of the Chittagong College, supplies us with this important historical information. This copper-plate, to which is soldered on the left side an almost oval-shaped seal with the emblem of a figure of a bull recumbent to the proper right, with the legend "*Mahārāja-Śrī-Vaiṇyaguptah*," contains an inscription incised in letters of the Eastern variety of the Northern Gupta script, which have clear affinity to the script of the Faridpur plates; and it may be regarded as the earliest copper-plate record hitherto known to have been discovered in East Bengal. Professor Bhattacharyya has proved beyond doubt by means of palaeographic, linguistic and other kinds of evidence that Vainyagupta's plate was found in some locality (in the district of Tippera) in or near which were situated the headquarters of the kingdom of this king. We shall observe later that another plate<sup>4</sup> of the 7th century A. D. was discovered in the Tippera district, the contents of which also led us to believe that the Eastern Bengal kingdom

3 *Indian Historical Quarterly*, 1930, pp. 45-60.

4 *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XV, pp. 301-315.

had its headquarters in or near about Dacca-Tippera districts. It may be pointed out in this connection, that the seals of some of the later copper-plate grants belonging to the time of the other provincial kings viz. Śaśāṅka of Karnaśuvarṇa and the Maukhari ruler Śarvavarman, as well as the seal (Inscription No. 7) of the Nepal King Aṁśuvarman (contemporary of Harshavardhana) dated 39 H. E. (= 645 A.D.), contain the same kind of bull-emblem indicating that almost all the kings of the North Eastern Indian provinces were devotees of Mahādeva,

From the use of the mere title of *Mahārāja* by this Eastern Bengal king of the early sixth century, a title which during the Gupta period was used only by the *Sāmāntas* and sometimes also by some of the States-officers, it seems probable that Mahārāja Vaiṇyagupta was a vassal king under the imperial Gupta family, not yet in the enjoyment of an independent rank, strictly so called, as thought by Professor Bhattacharyya. He is found to have issued his charter in 507-8 A.D. (506 A. D., according to Prof. Bhattacharyya, as the Gupta era was then current, *varttamāna*) from his victorious *skandhāvāra* (either touring camp or capital), situated in a place called Kripura in Eastern Bengal. As has been hinted above, Vaiṇyagupta at this date was reigning about four years before the earliest known date (191 G. E.) of King Bhānugupta i.e. 510-11 A.D., and about a quarter of a century before the rise of Yaśodharman whose dominions included the valley of the Lauhitya or the Brahmaputra river. In our view King Dharmāditya of the Faridpur plates was the first Eastern Bengal king who declared

independence by assumption of the imperial title of *Mahārājāllhirāja* and this happened when the rule of the imperial Gupta kings became extinct and the Later Guptas, whose sovereign control existed also in Central and North Bengal, began to reign in Magadha. Although the surname Gupta, of this Eastern Bengal ruler may suggest some relation with the imperial Guptas, this cannot, however, be definitely established. Professor Bhattacharyya, moreover, points out that the imperial Guptas were Vishnavas by religion, whereas this Vainyagupta was a Śaiva. However, we find that this king was a ruler of considerable political importance as he had a number of high State-officers under him. This inscription mentions that on the request of *Mahārāja* Rudradatta, who is described as the king's *pādālāsa* i.e. his own dependent officer of the State (and not a vassal, as wrongly supposed by Prof. Bhattacharyya), the king sanctioned the grant, as an *agrahārā* gift of 11 *pātakas* of *khila* (fallow) land in five plots, as also some *talabhūmi* (home-stead lands) for meeting all kinds of expenses of such objects connected with worship, as perfumes, flower, lamps, incense etc. for the Buddha in the manastery (*vihāra*) of Avalokiteśvara which was being erected by that State-officer in honour of the great teacher (*āchāryya*) Śāntideva, the founder of the Vaivarttika congregation of monks belonging to the *Mahāyana* school, and for the provision of food and raiment, beds, seats, and medicines etc. to the members of that congregation and also for the cost of future repair-work in the portion which will be broken and torn in that monastery. The *dūtaka* in this

grant was the great (probably, the highest) State-officer *Mahārāja-mahāsāmanta* Vijayasena, who had the right of exercise of the functions of four high officials, viz. the *Mahāpratīhāra* (the chief officer of the Palace Police), the *Mahāpīlupati* (the Superintendent of the royal stable for elephants), the *Pañchādīkaraṇeparika* (the head or presiding officer of the five royal courts or departments) and the *Pāṭyuparika* (?) — *purapālōparika* (the head of the city governors and *pātis* [ ? ] ). Probably Vijayasena was in charge of the portfolios of all these departments and was thus the chief officer of State during the reign of Vainyagupta. Three other officers bearing the title *Kumārāmātya*, whose position was surely inferior to Vijayasena's own, are also named in this epigraph viz. Revajyasvāmin, Bhāmaha and Vatsabhogika ; and they were informed of the royal order of the grant, by Vijayasena. One cannot be quite sure whether they were the *viśayapātis* of some districts (*viśaya*) under this king. *Karaṇakūyastha* Naradatta, who was the *Sāndhivigrahā* [ *dhikā* ] *rin*, the Minister of Peace and War, was the writer of this document. That Eastern Bengal has always been a country of water-courses, channels, river-beds, rivulets and alluvial *char* lands can be corroborated by reference to such an inscription of the sixth century A.D., wherein reference is made to such Bengali (non-Sanskritic) words as *khāḍi* (channel), *jolā* (a water-course), *naayoga* (probably a haven for boats), *hojjika* (water-logged place) and *vilāla* (a large sheet of watery hollow).

The most interesting information of historical importance is that Vainyagupta, describing himself as A24.

*Bhagavan* = *Mahādeva-pādānuddhyāta* i.e., contemplating the feet of Lord Mahādeva, thinks that the religious merit of his parents and himself will be enhanced, if he makes such a grant of land to a Buddhist *vihāra*. Professor Bhattacharyya has rightly pointed out that the name of the Vaivarttika *saṅgha* of the Mahāyāna school is known in this record for the first time, and it was established by the Mahāyānist Bauddhācharyya Śāntideva. It is indeed very interesting, as Professor Bhattacharyya says, that even a Brahmanic king allowed Mahāyana Buddhism to flourish under his broad patronage, even so early as one century before the time of Yuan Chwang (629-45 A.D.). Eastern Bengal seems to have been a great stronghold of that school of Buddhism.

From the contents of the Paharpur copper-plate<sup>5</sup> of Budhagupta's time (159 G.E.=478-79 A.D.) it can be pointed out that 8 *droṇarāpas* of land make one *kulṣarāpa* and therefore the old lexicographers are quite right in stating such a formula. This new Eastern Bengal inscription makes it clear by its contents that one *pālaka* of land consists of 40 *droṇas*. Hence the relation between a *kulṣarāpa* and a *pālaka* is in the ratio of 1 to 5. This is important for the clear understanding of land-measurement as referred to in old epigraphic documents discovered in East Bengal.

That the old kings of East Bengal used to establish Buddhist monasteries is evident from the mention of *Rājavihāras* in connection with the boundaries of the granted land. Another *vihāra* under the supervision

<sup>5</sup> *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XX, pp. 59 ff.

of a teacher of the Buddhist monks, named Jitasena, is mentioned in Vainyagupta's charter.

We are quite in the dark about the successor of any other feudatory ruler in East Bengal (Samatāṭa), acknowledging the suzerainty of any of the last imperial Guptas, or of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha. But the three famous copper-plate grants of the Faridpur district, marked A, B, and C by Mr. Pargiter<sup>6</sup> and a fourth one marked D by the present writer,<sup>7</sup> and the discovery of a few of their coins, disclosed the fact that three independent kings bearing the imperial title of *Mahārājādhirāja*, named Dharmāditya, Gopachandra and Samāchāradeva, ruled in Eastern Bengal, and were probably "related to one another and formed a dynasty that took the place of the Guptas in Eastern India", as Mr. N. K. Bhattasali<sup>8</sup> thinks. It is difficult to agree with Mr. Bhattasali that they were *sovereigns* reigning in the whole of Eastern India but it seems quite probable that they were rulers in Samatāṭa only, with full and independent power exercising jurisdiction over its different parts through the agency of governors, e.g. in the Vārakamaṇḍala, and also having feudatory chiefs under their suzerainty. Some may suggest that these three imperial kings assumed independence in Eastern India, after the break-up of the imperial Gupta dominion towards the middle of the 6th century A.D., and ruled the different parts of Bengal, including

<sup>6</sup> *I. A.*, 1910.

<sup>7</sup> Sir Ashutosh Mookherjee *Silver Jubilee Commemoration Volume III*, p. 435 and *J. A. S. B.* (Pargiter) 1911.

<sup>8</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XVIII, No. 11, p. 84.

even Puṇḍravardhana and Karnaśuvarṇa by a system of administration through the agency of governors, and district officers working under them, as scholars have known from the Damodarpur copper plates of the Gupta period edited by the present writer. To us, however, it appears that these three kings ruled from the place, wherefrom Vainyagupta also had done, a few years before them. This locality was somewhere either in eastern Dacca or northern Tippera district, which formed the central part of the kingdom of these monarchs ; and the Varakamaṇḍala (which roughly comprised the modern Faridpur and Jessore districts) formed an additional part of their kingdom, ruled through their administrative agents, namely Governors and *Vishayapatis*. It may also be thought that after the downfall of the imperial Gupta dynasty, Central Bengal (i.e. the portion known a little later by the name of Karnaśuvarṇa) and North Bengal (the old *bhukti* of Puṇḍravardhana) were annexed to the kingdom of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha, and remained in that relation, till Harshavardhan's subjugation of almost the whole of Bengal, and the establishment of his supremacy in the eastern region, before the first quarter of the seventh century A.D. These three Eastern Bengal rulers may, therefore, be taken as reigning, very probably in succession, during the last three quarters of the 6th century A.D., when the three or four Later Gupta rulers just before Madhavagupta, Harshavardhan's ally, ruled from Magadha. No great stress should be laid on the view<sup>9</sup> of Dr. Hoernle that Dharmāditya

<sup>9</sup> Vide I. A., 1910, p. 208.



is to be identified with Yaśodharman and Gopachandra with Prince Govi(pi ?)chandra cited by Tārānātha in his Tibetan History of Buddhism in India, who, in the opinion of the Doctor, was, according to a tradition, "a grandson of Bālāditya and was son of the last Gupta Emperor Kumāragupta II (now, Kumāragupta III, in our opinion) whom Yaśodharman displaced". But this is certain that we cannot establish any connection, if there had been any, between these Eastern Bengal kings and the imperial Gupta dynasty. Nor have we been quite convinced by Mr. Bhattasali's arguments,<sup>10</sup> based on the sameness of the bull-standard on the coin of both Samāchāradeva and Śaśaṅka, King of Karnaśuvārṇa, that it is "almost certain that Samāchāradeva was a predecessor of Śaśaṅka in the kingdom of Gauḍa and of the same lineage, perhaps his father". All that seems probable to us is that Samāchāradeva and Śaśaṅka may have been contemporary rulers for sometime, in two different parts of Bengal, viz. Samatāṭa and Karnaśuvārṇa respectively.

We will now collect materials for the history of Eastern Bengal, so far as that can be done from a study of the four Faridpur copper-plate grants. Two of those documents (A and B) belong to the reign of *Mahārājāṭhvirāja-Paramabhaṭṭāraka* Dharmāditya. The first document was issued in the third regnal year of the monarch and the second was not dated. It has been fully shown by the author elsewhere, how these Faridpur charters were documents of the same type

and form as the Damodarpur, the Dhanaidaha and the Paharpur inscriptions (including the newly discovered Baigram plate of Kumāragupta I's reign), i.e. they were not ordinary royal grants of land, but were land-sale documents, the procedure of purchase, appearing to be almost the same in all of them. In both these inscriptions (A and B) we find that the *vishaya* (district) of Vārakamaṇḍala was administered by *vishayapatis*, named Jajāva in the first charter, and Gopālasvāmin in the second. These two officers, like the other *vishayapatis* in the North Bengal inscriptions of the previous and the same centuries, were appointed to their offices by still higher authorities, governors or viceroys, who were themselves favoured by the emperors, and who wielded administrative authority over an area larger than the *vishayas*. In the second record it is mentioned that Nagadeva, who had the right of use of the two titles, *mahāpratihāra* and *uparika*, was in charge of the larger territorial division (probably of the same class as a *bhukti*) named Navyāvakāśikā, which, however, was taken by Mr. Pargiter and Mr. Bhattasali as "the provincial capital" or "the Divisional head quarters". The local administrative court was called *vishayādhipikarāṇa*, wherein the chief secretary was recognised by the title of *prathamakāyastha*. Mr. N. K. Bhattasali's conjecture that the ruins of Sabhar in the district of Dacca may be identified with Navyāvakāśikā may not find favour with scholars. But the Vārakamaṇḍala-*vishaya* must have been the district round about Koṭalipādā in the present district of Faridpur, and it may have

comprised alluvial lands<sup>11</sup> and islands or *chars* of the Ganges delta. The name of a *sādhanika* (probably a military officer) in the service of the *vishaya* of Vārakamaṇḍala is named Vātabhoga in plate A. The name of the Governor in Plate A is Sthāṇudatta who enjoyed the right of use of the title *mahārāja*. He was not, however, a king as supposed by Pargiter, and although the name of the territory which he administered is not mentioned (probably through oversight), it seems that that name must have been Navyāvakāśikā. The opinion that this division was not in existence in the third year of Dharmāditya's reign is not very convincing. What territorial division, in that case, was *mahārāja* Sthāṇudatta in charge of ? The Chief Secretary under Gopālasvāmin in the latter part of Dharmāditya's reign is mentioned as Nayasena.

That, after King Dharmāditya, *mahārājādhirāja* Bhaṭṭāraka Gopachandra reigned admits of no doubt, as we find in Plate C, issued in the 18th year (not the 19th year as read by Mr. Pargiter) of his reign, that the same *Mahāpratihāra*, *Kumārāmūtya*, *Uparika* Nāgadeva was the Governor of Navyāvakāśikā, and the Chief Secretary (*jyeshṭha kāyastha*) of the *vishayādhikaraṇa* was the same Nayasena. The name of the *vishayapati* of Vārakamaṇḍala at the time of this grant is named Vatsapālasvāmin (probably a Brāhmaṇa). The name Nayasena, as the Chief-*kāyastha* both in Dharmāditya's and Gopachandra's

<sup>11</sup> Vide the most important and interesting remark on the topography of the localities by Pargiter (in *I. A.* 1910, pp. 209-10).

plates (B and C), reminds us of the chief State-officer with several high titles named Mahārāja-mahāsāmanta Vijayasena in the service of King Vaiṇyagupta in 507-8 A. D. Both have the same surname *sena* and probably the family they came from supplied hereditary chief State-officers to the imperial monarchs in East Bengal. This remark is intended only to connect Vaiṇyagupta and Gopachandra as rulers of the same kingdom of East Bengal. The *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*<sup>12</sup> mentions a king of the *prācya-janapadas*, named Gopa (*Gopākhyā nṛpati*). Probably that king is to be identified with Gopachandra.

The next king, who reigned in Samatāṭa after Gopachandra, was *Mahārājādhirāja* Samāchāradeva, in whose 14th regnal year one record (Plate D) was issued from the *vishayādhipikarāṇa* of Varakamaṇḍala, which was administered by *vishayapati* Pavitraka. *Antarvīṅga* (member of the inner council) *Uparika* Jivadatta was in charge of the province of Navyāvakāśikā, which he obtained for administration through favour of the imperial monarch Samāchāradeva. It appears that Suvarṇavāthī was the name of the head-quarters of the large territorial division of Navyāvakāśikā. The chief official (secretary, *adhikarāṇika*) of the district administration of Varakamaṇḍala was a person named Dāmuka. We know of only two gold coins,<sup>13</sup> one of the *Rājatilā* type discovered in Jessore district and the second of

<sup>12</sup> Chapter 53, p. 637.

<sup>13</sup> Explained fully by Mr. N. K. Bhattacharya in *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XVIII pp. 79-80.

the common *Archer* type of Gupta coins (provenance unknown), belonging to the reign of Samāchāradeva, the reverse legend being recognised as *Narendravinata*. The bull-standard of these coins indicates that King Samāchāradeva was a devotee of Śiva. We know as yet nothing regarding any successor of Samāchāradeva in the East Bengal kingdom.

It is difficult to establish any connecting link between the kings of the Faridpur plates and those of the Khadga dynasty, mentioned in the Ashrafpur<sup>14</sup> grants and the Deulbari bronze image inscription.<sup>15</sup> The latter were local kings of Samatāṭa acknowledging in all probability, the lord-paramountcy of the last few imperial rulers of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha. There remains little doubt that Samatāṭa also yielded to the arms of Harshavardhana, and acknowledged his authority with the rest of Bengal. Hence probably we have no knowledge of any imperial successor to the throne of Samāchāradeva in East Bengal. In our opinion the Khadga dynasty of four rulers reigned during the last three quarters of the 7th century A. D., and must not have lived long beyond the first quarter of the 8th century; and they ruled in East Bengal contemporaneously with the last three or four rulers of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha, ruling from about 650 to 730 A.D.

Between Harsha's death, which broke up his vast empire in Northern India and the beginning of the rule in East Bengal of the Khadga dynasty, however, we

<sup>14</sup> *Mem. A. S. B.*, Vol. I, pp. 85-91.

<sup>15</sup> *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XVII, pp. 357 ff.

shall have to place the history of another line of feudatory chiefs with the surname *nūtha*, who must have been subject to the lord-paramountcy, either of the East Bengal rulers of the Faridpur grants or that of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha. It is the copperplate grant<sup>16</sup> of Lokanātha, a feudatory chief (a *sāmantha* with the *kumārāmātya* title) which has disclosed the name of a hitherto unknown dynasty ruling in some part of East Bengal, owing allegiance to some imperial ruler. This plate was discovered somewhere in the district of Tippera, more than a quarter of a century ago, and was deciphered and edited by the present writer for the first time. The seal attached to this plate bears on the obverse a figure of the goddess Lakshmi or Śrī in relief, standing on a lotus with two elephants on her two sides sprinkling her with water from two jars lifted by their trunks, the reverse bearing a full-blown lotus. This plate has affinity with the three Faridpur plates (A, B and C), in this way that the latter also had seals containing the same emblem. Like the Gunaighar inscription of Vainyagupta of the early sixth century, this plate was discovered in the Tippera district. Lokanātha's seal had two legends on it, one in relief viz, *kumārāmātyādhikarāṇasya*, written in characters of the early Gupta age, and the second, viz, *Lokanūthasya* in characters similar to those used in the writing of the whole of this inscription (in Sanskrit prose and verse of 57 lines) belonging to the Northern class of alphabets of the 7th century A.D. The inscription

<sup>16</sup> Vide the writer's edition of it in *Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XV, No. 19, pp. 301-315.

seems to have been dated in the year 44 which, as we ventured to suggest on palaeographic ground, may have belonged to the Harsha era, corresponding, therefore, to 650 A.D. i.e. three or four years after the death of Harshavardhana. Professor D. R. Bhandarkar<sup>17</sup> has pointed out, from the use of the letter '*dhika*' before the letters signifying 44, that the date of this plate "was at least 144 and not 44" as supplied by the present writer and he has, therefore, thought it to be equivalent to 750 A.D., of course by referring it to be Harsha era. But it could as well be argued that the date is 344 *saṃvat*, and the reference should in that case be to the Gupta era, as in Vaiṇyagupta's Tippera plate, and therefore it is equivalent to 663-64 A.D. We are not in favour of regarding the inscription as belonging to the middle of the 8th century A.D. ; and probably palaeography accords with our view, that the plate should be referred to the middle of the seventh century A.D. The name of the place from which the charter was issued is unfortunately broken away and lost. The learned editor of the *Epigraphia Indica* remarked in a foot-note (p.303 of the writer's article) that "from the opening words it would seem rather as if the documents were issued from the office of the Kumārāmātya of Lokanātha's overlord and only countersigned by Lokanātha himself." But we maintain that during the Gupta age, the title *Kumārāmātya* used by officers of State was found to have been applied also to feudatory (*sāmanta*) chiefs, just as the word *Sāmanta* generally used by feudatory chiefs was also

<sup>17</sup> I. A., Vol. LXI, 1932, p. 44.

sometimes used with other titles by officers of State. So the word *Kumārāmātya* in the opening prose portions of this inscription refers to the feudatory chief Lokanātha himself. In this inscription we have a short history of four or five generations of *Sāmantas* of the Nātha family. They were Śaiva in religion. On account of corrosion and decay, the first king's name ending in *nātha* is lost in the copper-plate but he is described as having sprung from the good family of the sage Bharadvāja and he was a renowned king, having right to the use of the paramount title of *adhimahāhārāja* (or *mahārājādhirāja*). It cannot be definitely stated when this king in this locality of East Bengal made an effort to assume independent imperial authority. He may have adopted a defiant attitude towards any of the sovereigns named in the Faridpur plates. However, as it is not safe to hazard a conjecture in this way, we should only cull what information we can from this grant, about the next three or four generations of kings, whose position was not as high as the first ruler of the line. The second feudatory of this dynasty whose name was Śrīmātha is stated to have acquired much fame as a hero on the field of battle. This king "repelled all misfortunes of the State through the delegates in possession of his own supremacy and displayed all attainable feats on earth." The name of his accomplished and virtuous son was Bhavanātha who, being of a religious turn of mind, and having "the one thought as to how to cross the waters of the ocean of existence," forsook royalty in favour of his brother's accomplished son, whose name, however,



is not found mentioned. The next king (*nrpa*), the donor of the grant is named Lokanātha. The text admits of some doubt whether he was begotten by Bhavanātha or his brother's son. From the fact of Bhavanātha's placing his brother's son in charge of the administration and passing his days like a *rshi*, we took him to have had no issue and construed the text so as to make Lokanātha a son of Bhavanātha's brother's son and not of Bhavanātha himself. Lokanātha, described as a *karuṇa* by caste was born of his mother named Gotradevī who was the daughter of Keśava mentioned as a *pūraśava* by caste and in charge of the army of the king (probably, Lokanātha's father). The great-grand-father and grand-father of his mother are called *dvijavara* and *dvijasattama*, respectively. But Keśava, the father of Lokanātha's mother, is described as a *pūraśava*. The prevalence of the *anuloma* form of marriage in Hindu society of the seventh century is also evident from the fact that Bāṇabhaṭṭa's orthodox father, Chitrabhānu of the orthodox Brāhmaṇa caste married a Śūdra wife and had two sons, *pūraśava* by caste. We find here that the feudal king Lokanātha, a *pūraśava*'s grandson on the mother's side, was a *karuṇa*. It is, however, plain that the social status of a *pūraśava* in the seventh century was not at all low, otherwise Keśava could not exercise the function of an army officer and esteemed by the good, nor, could his daughter be married to a feudatory chief's father. Regarding his achievements, it is described that Lokanātha was a very able king, "whose soldiers depended for victory chiefly on their own swords and on the intellect of his

ministers". He was also in possession of a fine cavalry. There is also a reference (in v. 7) in this inscription to the fact, that a large number of soldiers belonging to the paramount sovereign (*paramēśvara*) met with annihilation in a battle (?) fought on his behalf." Another battle, in which one Jayatūṅgavarsha seems to have been a party, is also referred to here (in v. 8). It is not clear what part Lokanātha took in it. Another significant fact is mentioned in a verse (v. 9), that a king named Jivadhāraṇa took military action against Lokanātha, but he gave up hostilities on the advice of his ministers, because Lokanātha had obtained a royal charter (*Śrīpattā*) from the imperial king, and he gave away to Lokanātha his own territories (*viśhaya*) along with his army (*sādhana*). The court-poet says that king Jivadhāraṇa decided upon this course by reflecting thus on the accomplishments of Lokanātha:—"In the obstinate battle with Jayatūṅgavarsha he (Lokanāth) showed his readiness ; he is expert in the matter of prescribing the right course to seekers (of instruction) in policy ; his subjects are always pleased and he is happy in making alliance : this man of many qualities, dear to the learned, a resort to good people, and prone to (doing) universal good, of sharp intellect, has achieved majesty and prosperity."

The battles referred to above raise several issues to be settled. Who was the lord-paramount, *paramēśvara* ? What do we know about Jayatūṅgavarsha and King Jivadhāraṇa ? We have stated above that this Tippera inscription must be referred to the middle of the seventh century A. D. and there-

fore Lokanātha was probably a feudatory chief only a few years after Harshavardhana's death. This may have been just after the usurper Arjuna or Aruṇāśva's defeat by the Chinese envoy with the help of the Tibetan, Nepal, and Kāmarūpa armies, and when Ādityasena of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha asserted independence by assumption of the paramount title *mahārājādhirāja*. It must be supposed, from Lokanātha's description as a king with the titles of *nṛpa* and *kumārāmātya* that he was a feudatory chief in East Bengal under Adityasena of Magadha. If it be ever found that there was no continuation of the rule in East Bengal of the imperial monarchs represented in the Faridpur plates during Harsha's reign or after his death, then it is not unlikely that Lokanāth owed his allegiance to Ādityasena, and the *paramēśvara* (paramount sovereign) who is described in the inscription (v. 7) as having lost a large number of soldiers in a battle, was Lokanātha's own liege-lord, who must have despatched an army to help his feudatory when the latter had to fight against another *nṛpa*, named Jivadhāraṇa. This last king later made over to Lokanātha his own province and army, giving up hostilities. So it seems that Jivadhāraṇa seized and occupied Lokanātha's land. Like Lokanātha himself, this Jivadhāraṇa was also probably a local chief in some part of Eastern India, enjoying a somewhat independent position and he was forced to relinquish war against the other *sāmānta*, perhaps because the latter obtained the royal charter from his suzerain. We should guard against identifying *nṛpa* Jivadhāraṇa with the *paramēśvara*

of the inscription and should not think that it was this Jivadhāraṇa's army that met with destruction in conflict with Lokanātha. As regards the identity of Jayatuṅgavarsha, we know that the Rāshṭrakuṭa kings of the mediaeval ages used various *birudas*, e.g. *avaloka*, *tuṅga*, *varsha*, and *vallabha*. The late Dr. Fleet is of opinion that, as a result of inter-marriage, other families also adopted these *birudas*. So it is very difficult to identify this Jayatuṅgavarsha, a contemporary of Lokanātha, and we shall have to await future discoveries for the final settlement of these questions.

*Mahāsāmanta* Pradoshaśarman, an orthodox Brahmana by caste, seems to have been a high officer of State under Lokanātha—a man of noble descent, whose resources were enjoyed by the Brāhmaṇas, the virtuous people and the community, and who was known for his prowess and the strength of his arms. This officer approached the king, through his son *Rājaputra* Lakshminātha as *dūlaka*, with a prayer for a plot of land in the forest region (*aṭavī-bhūkhaṇḍa*) in the *vishaya* of the name of Suvvūṅga, whereupon he wanted to erect a temple of Ananta-nārāyaṇa and settle more than a hundred Brāhmaṇas versed in the four Vedas, and whereby he desired to meet the recurring expenses of all materials for the daily worship of the deity.

The document explicitly mentions the amount of land in *pātaka* and *drona*, as in all East Bengal inscriptions referred to before, allotted individually and in some cases jointly to the grantees. We also find the name of Lokanātha's Minister of Peace and War

(*Śāṇḍhivigraha*) was Praśāntadeva, who executed the document, probably on the king's behalf.

This plate refers to an age of anarchy (*mātsyaṅyāya*) in Bengal, i.e. the time after the death of Harsha, when the whole country plunged into political disorder and confusion, and before the rise of the Pāla kingdom in the 8th century A.D. The Chinese pilgrim, Yuan Chwang, found no prominent sign of Buddhism in Kāmarūpa. This East Bengal plate of Lokanātha also does not contain even a latent allusion to Buddhism in this part of the country. The king's ancestors were devotees of Śāṅkara and his Brāhmaṇa officer Pradoshaśarmaṇ set up an image of Anantanārāyaṇa. The prevalence of Brāhmanic religion in Eastern Bengal at the time may, therefore, be rightly inferred also from the mention in the inscription of the sacred fires, the Paurāṇic deities and Brāhmaṇas versed in the Vedic lore. According to Yuan Chwang who travelled south to Samatāṭa from Kāmarūpa, the former country was on the sea-side and was low and moist. The East Bengal climate of to-day is exactly the same as in the Chinese pilgrim's time. He, however, found more than 30 Buddhist monasteries, and also about 2000 Buddhist brethren, all adherents of the Sthavira school. But he found 100 Deva temples and numerous Digambara Nirgranthas. While he was at Samatāṭa, he gathered information of six other countries not visited by him, but all lying near and beyond the hills on the sea-side in the east, viz. the Burmese lands, Pegu, Siam, Cambodia and perhaps Java also. No name of any king of Samatāṭa is mentioned as reigning during his time.

It is to this interval between Harsha's death and the rise of the Buddhist dynasty of the Pālas of Bengal, i.e. the period approximately between 660 A.D. to 750 A.D. that we shall have to assign the rule in East Bengal of the kings of the Khadga dynasty. Our friend Dr. R. C. Majumdar,<sup>18</sup> relying on the palaeography of the Ashrafpur and Deulbari inscriptions and the Chinese evidence, thinks that the dynasty of the Khadga kings may be said to have established their supremacy almost immediately after Harshavardhana's time.

All that we know definitely of the history of this dynasty can be learnt from two copper-plate grants,<sup>19</sup> discovered along with a bronze *chaitya* about half a century ago, by a villager during the process of levelling a mound in the neighbourhood of a tank in Ashrafpur about 30 miles N. E. of Dacca and about 5 miles from the Sital-Lakhyā river, and from the Śarvāṇī image<sup>20</sup> inscription of Queen Prabhāvatī, discovered sometime during the first decade of the present century, in or near a village called Deulbari, situated about 14 miles south of Comilla in the district of Tippera. We fully agree with Mr. N. K. Bhattasali in believing that these Khadga inscriptions cannot be assigned a date posterior to the beginning of the 8th century A.D. But we disagree with the

<sup>18</sup> *Early History of Bengal*, published by the Dacca University, 1924, p. 23 and *J. A. S. B.* Vol. XIX, 1923, p. 378.

<sup>19</sup> *Proceedings of the A. S. B.*, March 4, 1885, and Mr. Ganga Mohan Laskar's *Memoirs of the A. S. B.*, Vol. I, No. 6, pp. 85-91.

<sup>20</sup> *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XVII. No. 24, pp. 357, 2.

view of the late Mr. Ganga Mohan Laskar and late Mr. R. D. Banerjee,<sup>21</sup> regarding the time when this dynasty may have flourished in Eastern Bengal, as both of them put it later. It is also difficult to endorse Dr. R. C. Majumdar's reading of the year in Plate B as 73 or 79. Attention may be drawn to the fact that the day or the month in the plate, whether it be 25 or 28, is indicated by the system of letter-numerals, the first sign being a symbol for 20, and the second for either 5 or 8. The use of two different systems in two successive lines in the same inscription for indicating number cannot easily be explained, although one may admit that the first symbol in the reading of the year-number is really a puzzling one.

Let us now cull what historical information we can about this dynasty from the texts of the inscriptions. The names of the three reigning kings of this Khadga dynasty, disclosed by these inscriptions, are Khadgodyama, his son Jatakhadga and his son Devakhadga. We have also learnt the name of the last king's son was Rājarāja or Rājarajabhaṭṭa. Both the copper-plate charters of Devakhadga were issued from his camp at Karmantavāsaka, and both were written by a Buddhist scribe, Pūradasa by name. The name of the *dātaka* in the second plate is Yajñavarman,—the *dātaka's* name in the first plate, dated the (regnal) year 13, being illegible. The date of the second plate is of doubtful reading. The Khadga kings were devout Buddhists. The Buddha has been invoked

<sup>21</sup> Monograph on the Pālis of Bengal, *Memoirs A. S. B.*, Vol V, No. 3, p. 67.

in the opening verse of both the plates. In a verse in the second plate Khadgodiyama is said to have been successful in making conquests on earth, after having shown devotion towards the Sugata (the Buddha), his Dharma and his Saṅgha. It is, however, not clear from this plate whether he was a king even before launching forth on these conquests. There can remain no doubt from the statement in the Śarvvānt image inscription that Khadgodiyama was a *ṇṛipādhirāja* (overlord of rulers). This indicates that in this dynasty it was he who first made successful attempt to establish his royal supremacy in East Bengal. Dr. Majumdar feels inclined to connect these Khadgas, with the Khadgis, whose existence can be traced, as he says, at least to a date as late as the 14th century A.D. ; and he presumes that "this dynasty of Khadgas came to Eastern Bengal in the train of the Tibetans and the Nepalese during the troublesome days that followed the death of Harshavardhana." In the absence of definite evidence regarding this point, we should hold this view of the learned Doctor as tentative, and think that the surname *Khadga* may have represented an indigenous Kshatriya family of East Bengal and is not an outlandish name. The second king of the line, Jātakhadga, son of Khadgodiyama, is described as "having annihilated his enemies by means of his prowess, just as wind destroys a straw and an elephant a number of horses." So this king had also to pass through stormy days. The third king of the dynasty was the second king's son and successor named Devakhadga, the donor of the two grants mentioned above. He is stated in the



image inscription to have been "a maker of donations" (*dānapatīh*), "majestic" (*prastāpī*) and possessing a sword which could subdue his foes" (*jitūrikhadgah*). The two plates from a muniment of the grant of some plots of land measured by the *pātaka* and *droṇavāpa* area, made by king Devakhaḍga, whose kingdom seems to have been in the enjoyment of peace. His enemies are found to have been conquered and he had under him a host of feudal rulers who paid him court and hostile kings were also "forced to offer him obeisance at his footstool." The couchant bull (significant of Śaivism) in the seal of plate B indicates a kind of incongruity because the rulers of this dynasty are avowedly Buddhists. The donee in both the plates appears to be the revered Buddhist teacher, Saṅghamitra, and his monastery, to the support of which the proceeds of the land were to be applied. These instructions were issued for all *rishayapatīs*, and other administrative agencies and the householders of the villages concerned. The first gift was made by king Devakhaḍga for the longevity of his son, Rajarājabhaṭṭa, who is mentioned as simply Rājarāja (perhaps for the sake of poetical exigency) in the second plate, which only ratifies the grant already made by this pious prince for the sake of the *ratnatraya* (the Buddhist triad), in order to destroy "the fears of three *bhavas*". The mention of the four monastic institutions (*vihāra-vihārikā-chatusṭaya*) is important as affording a trace of the existence of Buddhism in East Bengal at such an early period. The chief queen Prabhāvatī's name is mentioned in plate A as being in possession of some land which king Devakhaḍga gave

away to the Buddhist monasteries. There is reference in the second plate to one king as *Bṛihatparameśvara* (the over-lord) and one person named *Udirṇakhaḍga*, as being the first disposers of some land to other donees, but which are now made into gifts again by the heir apparent *Rājarajabhaṭṭa*. The *Śarvāṇī* image inscription also mentions these three kings, and announces that *Mahadevī Prabhavatī*, the queen-consort of king *Devakhaḍga*, caused the image of the goddess to be plated with gold out of devotion. The reverence paid to an eight-armed image of *Śarvāṇī*, undoubtedly a goddess of the Brāhmanic pantheon, by the queen of a devout Buddhist monarch of East Bengal, clearly indicates that the different religious sects bore a spirit of religious toleration towards each other in a very high degree. Such religious toleration was also in evidence during the whole period of administration of the North-Eastern empire of the *Pālas* of Bengal.

The name *Devakhaḍga* reminds us of the name of another king of the same name, *Devagupta*, of the Later Gupta dynasty. We feel tempted to regard them almost as contemporaries, as *Devagupta* was the son of *Ādityasena* who ruled in 672 A.D. We have stated in the chapter on the Later Guptas of Magadha that the Eastern Indian king of the name of *Devavarman* referred to by the Corean traveller, *Hwui Lun*, who visited India sometime during the latter half of the 7th century A.D., cannot be identified with *Devakhaḍga*.

*I-tsing* also records that *Seng-chi*, another priest, came to India by the southern sea-route towards the close of the 7th century A.D. and arrived at *Samatāṭa*.

He writes<sup>22</sup> :—"The king of that country, named Rājabhaṭa (*p.tu*), a upāsaka, greatly revered the three objects of worship, and devoted himself to his religious duties". This description of king Rājabhaṭa cannot but remind one of that<sup>23</sup> of prince Rājarāja, son of Devakhaḍga, also called Rājarājabhaṭa in plate A "by whom, the destroyer of the fears of the three *bharas*, the gift of his own land was given to the triad". Hence there may be no doubt left about the identification of the Buddhist king Rājabhaṭa mentioned in the Chinese record as Devakhaḍga's son. So Devakhaḍga and his son Rājarājabhaṭa flourished towards the end of the 7th century A.D. The latter may also have lived sometime in the first quarter of the 8th century A.D. We are not aware of any other ruler of the Khaḍga dynasty after Rājarājabhaṭa or Rajabhāṭa. The condition of the country in all parts of Northern and North-Eastern kingdoms at the time was quite unsettled, for we read of another ambitious king, Yośovarman of Kanauj, starting a military expedition for making conquests in India, specially directed against the Magahanāha (king of Magadha), who is also called the *Gaūḍa* (i.e. the king of Gauda), and this adventure of the conqueror is found recorded, as we said once before, in a Prakrit Epic called *Gaūḍavaho* ("The slaying of the Gauda king"), written by a famous poet Vākpatirāja, living under the patronage of Yośovarman. It has also been

<sup>22</sup> *Life of Hiuen Tsang* (Beal), 1911 Edition, Introduction pp. xl-xli.

<sup>23</sup> Cf. the line :—*dattam ratnatrayāya tribhava-bhaya-bhida yena dānam evabhūmah.*

said before, that Gauḍa in the latter half of the 7th and the whole of the 8th century A.D. formed part of the kingdom of Magadha under the last few kings of the Later Gupta dynasty. Yaśovarman aspired to establish a lord-paramountcy in Northern India, and probably thought that the Later Gupta king then on the throne was a great enemy who must be subdued if he was to fulfil his dream of establishing an empire of the type of early Gupta emperors, or that of Harshavardhana. After having defeated and killed in battle the Gauḍa-Magadha king, Yaśovarman is described<sup>24</sup> as having proceeded towards the Vaṅga kingdom on the sea-side in the south and compelled the Vaṅgas, strengthened by troops of unnumbered elephants, to submit to him. Historians of Bengal suppose that king Jvītāgupta II, the last known king of the Later Gupta dynasty, was perhaps the Gauḍādhipa who was killed by Yaśovarman. We cannot, however, be sure that it was not Viṣṇugupta, father of Jvītāgupta II. It may also be conjectured that Yaśovarman's enemy in Vaṅga (Samatāṭa) was Rājārājabhaṭṭa of the Khadga dynasty. There appeared again a period of anarchy in Bengal, as also in other parts of Northern India, when the meteoric career of Yaśovarman (731 A.D. the date of his Chinese mission) of Kanauj, was ended by Lalitāditya, king of Kashmir.

From a new source,<sup>25</sup> a stone inscription (*prāśasti*) discovered only a few years ago (1925-26) at the old monastery (*vihāra*) at Nālandā in Magadha,

<sup>24</sup> *Gauḍa-vaho*, vv 418-20.

<sup>25</sup> *Epi. Ind.* Vol. XX, No. 2, pp. 37 ff.

it is learnt that Mālāda, a son of the prime minister (*mantrin*) of Yaśovarmmadeva, made certain gifts to the temple (*prāsāda*) which was built here by King Bālāditya in honour of the Buddha. The fourth monastery at Nālandā described by Yuan Chwang<sup>26</sup> belonged to King Bālāditya and at its formal opening Buddhist brethren were present from all quarters on the king's invitation, amongst whom there were two Chinese pilgrims. In this eulogy Yaśovarmman, the patron of the donor, is described as a king of great majesty, who rose to eminence "by stamping his foot on the heads of all kings," and "dispelled the darkness in the shape of all his enemies by means of the canopy of rays of his sword." He was regarded as a *Lokapāla* and could be well compared with the sun-god, "being the cause of the blooming of the lotus viz. the entire earth." Such a description reminds us of the fact that Yaśovarmman carried on a campaign of conquest in Eastern Indian countries, and after killing the Magadhan ruler proceeded even against the king of Vaṅga. This account lends support to the brilliant description of the Prakrit epic the *Gaṇḍaśaṅkha*. It appears that the monastery, erected by a king of Mid-India afterwards, situated to the north of the one built by Bālāditya, belonged probably to Yaśovarmman who came up to Magadha and Vaṅga in connection with his conquering enterprise, when probably his minister's son Mālāda, made the donation described above.

<sup>26</sup> Watters—*Yuan Chwang*, Vol. II, pp. 164-165.

## CHAPTER X

### The Kingdom of Kāmarūpa.

In the later Purāṇas as well as the *Raghuvaṃśa* of Kālidāsa both the words Prāgjyotisha and Kāmarūpa occur as the name of the old province of Assam. That province included in the past, within its own boundaries in the west, portions of North Bengal, viz. part (if not whole) of the Kuch Bihar State and of the Rangpur district, with the river Karatoyā as the western boundary. Some portions of China and the Himālayan regions also formed its northern section and a portion of East Bengal was included in it towards the South-West. The *Rāmāyaṇa*, the *Mahābhārata*, the *Harivaṃśa* and the *Vishṇu-purāṇa*, however, mention Prāgjyotisha as a town (*pura*) and not as a country. From his description of Raghu's *digvijaya*, it appears that Kālidāsa intended to apply the name, Kāmarūpa, to the province and the name, Prāgjyotisha, to its capital. The most early and historically important mention of Kāmarūpa is found in the Allahabad pillar inscription<sup>1</sup> of Samudragupta, along with the names of other *pratyanta* States, such as Samatāṭa, Ḍavāka, Nepāla and Kartṛpura etc. which lay outside the boundaries of the imperial Gupta empire, but which offered allegiance to that paramount

<sup>1</sup> Fleet, C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 1, ll. 20-21.

house and paid it some sort of tribute. Varāhamihira<sup>2</sup> also mentions Prāgjyotiṣa amongst the countries in the east.

In almost all inscriptional records of the Kāmarūpa kings, their origin is traced from Viṣṇu's son, Naraka, who was succeeded by his son Bhagadatta, after whom reigned his son (according to some epigraphs, his brother) named Vajradatta. After the last mentioned king there was an interval of about three thousand years, according to a statement<sup>3</sup> in the Nidhanpur copper-plate grants of King Bhaskaravarman, during which ruled many a king of the same race in Kāmarūpa. The calculation of time in that inscription may be taken as roughly correct.

We learn from that inscription that the first prince of the Varman dynasty of Kāmarūpa who became prominent in the political arena of North-Eastern India was Pushyavarman, who, according to the calculation of Mm. Padmanath Bhattacharyya,<sup>4</sup> flourished about 1600 years before now i.e. in the first half of the fourth century A.D. In all probability, he was contemporaneous with the first imperial Gupta sovereign Chandragupta I. Pushyavarman's son Samudravarman is compared in that inscription to a fifth *Samudra* (ocean) as it were, but only with this difference that unlike the latter which is always disturbed by larger fish swallowing the smaller ones, King Samudra was free from the *mātsyaṇyāya* troubles (i.e. those of anarchy and disorder). Like the natural

<sup>2</sup> *Bṛhatsaṃhitā*, Chap. XIV, v. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. v. 6, *Ēpi. Ind.*, Vol. XII, p. 73.

<sup>4</sup> *Kāmarūpa-śasanāvalī*, p. 28, fn. 6.

*Samudra*, this Samudravarman was a king "with his riches always displayed to view." He is also described as "smart in single combats." The reference to the *mātsyanyāya* suggests that Samudravarman's ancestor or ancestors had to pass through troublous times, but his own reign was comparatively peaceful. A natural conjecture may be made regarding the name Samudravarman. Probably he was so named by his father in imitation of the name of the great victor, Samudragupta of the imperial Gupta dynasty. The *pratyanta* States of North and North-East India, including Kamarupa, which were forced by the Gupta conqueror to enter into a bond of subordinate alliance with him, are stated in the Allahabad inscription<sup>5</sup> to have gratified that monarch by payment of all kinds of tribute (*sarra-kara-dāna*), obedience to his commands (*ājñākarana*) and approach for paying court to him (*praṇāmāyama*). It has been shown elsewhere by the present writer<sup>6</sup> that the relation of the famous Raghu with the lord of Pragjyotisha as described by Kalidasa in the *Raghuvamśa* during his military expeditions is exactly similar to that of the Gupta monarch Samudragupta with the king of Kamarupa. For we are told in the *Raghuvamśa* that when Raghu crossed the Lauhitya river (the Brahmaputra), the lord of Pragjyotisha began to tremble in fear, but he later pleased the advancing conqueror by paying him homage by presentation of excellent

<sup>5</sup> *Op. Cit.*, II, 22-23.

<sup>6</sup> Vide his paper on "Historical basis and model for Kālidāsa's description of Raghu's conquest"—*Proceedings and Transactions of the Second Oriental Conference, 1922*, pp. 333-334.



war-elephants with which he used to encounter other conquerors and also "worshipped the shadow of his (Raghu's) feet with the offerings of flowers in the shape of precious gems". Kalidāsa's poetical description was undoubtedly influenced by the actual historical occurrences of his time. The probability of the existence of such a relation between the imperial Gupta sovereign and the Kamarupa king can also be inferred from the description in the Nidhanpur plates of the opulence of Samudravarman, who is compared to the ocean "with all its riches displayed to view". There seems to be no doubt that the Kamarupa king was rich enough to gratify the Gupta over-lord with precious presents and thus save his own kingdom from being incorporated into the growing Gupta empire, so that Kamarupa could preserve its own autonomy as a frontier eastern province, attached, however, to that empire by bonds of subordinate alliance.

The king who succeeded Samudravarman was Balavarman who possessed a very strong army, which always kept the enemies engaged in warfare. Next ruled in Kāmarūpa his son, Kalyāṇavarman a king described as free from all kinds of vices. The name of the next ruler was Gaṇapati who was very virtuous and was known for his large charities. He was born, as the inscription records, to remove war and dissension from the land. After him reigned his son Mahendravarman who was a great supporter of sacrificial performances (*yajñavidhīnām = āśpadānām*). We have seen before that revival of sacrificial institutions by kings of other parts of North-Eastern India e.g.

the Maukharis and the Later Guptas of Magadha, was a special social feature of those times. Mahendrarvarman's son and successor was Nārāyaṇavarman who is reputed to have possessed a high knowledge of military and political affairs (*adhigata-saṅkhyārtha*). This king was a competent administrator and was able to maintain order in his kingdom. His political sagacity and prowess passed to his worthy son, named Mahabhūtarvarman. The latter is also referred to under the name of Bhūtarvarman both in the *Harshacharita* and in one place (I. 51) of the Nidhanpur grant. Under that name he had at first made a grant of the land in Mayura-Salmāḥ agrahāra in the *vishaya* of Chandrapuri situated, in the opinion of Mm. P. N. Bhattacharyya,<sup>7</sup> somewhere in North-East Bengal near Rangpur in the vicinity of the Karatoya river. The recipients of this grant were a large number of Brahmanas, exceeding two hundred, belonging to different *gotras* whose allotments were separately mentioned in the copper-plate document which was accidentally burnt by fire. In consideration of the fact that the loss of the original document might render the descendants of the original grantees liable to payment of state revenue, King Bhaskaravarman commanded the issue of a fresh copper-plate grant. It was a legalised renewal of the former grant by King Bhūtarvarman which was made about a century before Bhāskara's own time. Mm. P. N. Bhattacharyya<sup>8</sup> has very properly drawn the

<sup>7</sup> *Op. Cit.*, p. 5.

<sup>8</sup> *Op. Cit.*, p. 27, fn. 8.

attention of scholars to the second verse of the Nidhanpur plates composed outwardly in honour of the great god Maheśvara, which, however, yields, on account of pun on a few words in it, a second interpretation which shows that *Parameśvara* (king) Bhūti-varman had a circle of feudatory rulers under his subjection (*bhagīśvara-kṛta-parikaram*) and that he was able to captivate the whole of Kāmarūpa by his (benign) glance (*īkṣhaṇa-jīta-Kāmarūpan*). It appears that for the first time after the decline of the power of the imperial Gupta monarchs in Northern India, to whom the rulers of Kāmarūpa had been bound by a tie of subordinate alliance since the time of Samudragupta, Bhutivarman succeeded in assuming virtual independence in Kāmarūpa, and bringing other rulers under his political authority. If this be a correct view, we may take Bhutivarman (or Mahabhutavarman) to have flourished towards the close of the fifth or the beginning of the sixth century A. D. According to such a view, the next five generations of kings, after having freed themselves from the Gupta allegiance, appear to have ruled in Kāmarūpa with the same status as the Maukharis of the Ayodhyā region and the Later Guptas of Magadha.

After Bhutivarman his son, Chandramukha-(varman), reigned in Kāmarūpa. He possessed a good knowledge of various arts which enabled him to dispel the ignorance of his own people. He was succeeded by his son, named Sthitavarman. He enjoyed royal fortune of a high order and his treasury was always full of untold riches. After him his son, King Susthitavarman (alias Śrī-mṛgaṅka) ascended the throne.

The way in which he is described in the inscription forces upon the readers the conclusion that he attained a supreme position of lordship in his kingdom. He had use of the imperial title, *mahārājādhirāja*. He relied solely on his own power for carrying on the administration of his realm. It has been noticed in a preceding chapter that an expedition was led against this Susthitavarman by the Later Gupta king Mahāsenagupta, a contemporary of King Prabhākara-vardhana of Thaneshwar, towards the close of the sixth century. It is clear that hostilities broke out at about this time between the kingdom of Magadha (including also Gauḍa) and that of Kāmarūpa. In the war that ensued between them, Mahāsenagupta achieved a clear victory over Susthitavarman, and, as has been shown before, he advanced towards his eastern enemy's country and defeated him there. A hint, though veiled, to this defeat of the Kamarupa king, can be detected in a verse (v. 19) in Bhāskara-varman's own charter, where it is stated that King Susthitavarman "gave away the goddess of royal fortune, like the earth, to supplicants". This perhaps indicates that Susthitavarman, formerly so great a reigning monarch, who had deprived other kings of their high position and ruled over his hard-earned extensive dominion, surrendered his authority to Mahāsenagupta, his victor. The author of *Harsha-charita* also describes this Kāmarūpa king (through the mouth of his own messenger to Harsha), as being very proud since his birth and also war-like, steady and majestic, though not harsh. This king's eldest son is named in the Nidhanpur grant as Supratishṭhi-

tavarman, his younger brother being the famous king, Bhāskaravarman. It does not appear clear from any other source if Bhāskara's elder brother ever ruled as king of Kamarupa. But some significance ought to be attached to the verse of the inscription in which he is, under the figure paronomasia, stated to have made use of his prosperity for the good of 'another person' (*Yasya nauti [h] pṛatīkā*). We feel constrained to explain the word 'pṛatī' (= a foreigner) by referring it to the Later Gupta king, Mahāsenagupta, whose vassal he probably became. If he ever reigned as a king, he might have conducted the administration of Kamarupa on behalf of the king of Magadha, who occupied that kingdom after defeating his father, Śrīthavarman. Mr. P.N. Bhattacharyya<sup>2</sup> supposes that Supratishthitarvarman reigned only for a few years after having augmented his royal fortune, but it was his younger brother, Bhāskaravarman who enjoyed the fruits of his actions. Hence he thinks that the word *pṛatī* in the compound *pṛatīkā* alludes to this younger brother. Probably Bhāskaravarman, on account of his military ability, good and pleasing manners and patriotic feeling was liked by the people of the province and preferred by them for the kingship. He might have been chosen king by the subjects during the life-time of his elder brother, who had therefore to abdicate the throne in his favour. Had he not ruled in Kamarupa before his younger brother, though for a short time, the court-poet of Bhāskaravarman would never have devoted two verses in his honour in the inscription.

<sup>2</sup> *Op. Cit.*, p., 31, fn. 3.

But we have no mention of him as a reigning prince in other records e.g. *Harshacharita* and the Nālandā seal<sup>10</sup> of Bhāskara (found along with the seals of his ally Harsha).

Before entering into the detailed history of King Bhāskaravarman and his kingly career, we give below the genealogy of his dynasty, as obtained from a study of the Nidhanpur copper-plate grant, which contains the names of as many as twelve successive kings, reigning before Bhāskaravarman himself, during a period of nearly three centuries from the commencement of Gupta rule in India. The (broken) Nālandā seal also contains the names of eight predecessors of that king with those of their queens. *Harshacharita* again corroborates this genealogy, with slight variations here and there in the spelling of some of the names, at least upto the fourth ancestor of Bhāskaravarman. The pedigree stands thus :—

- |                    |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|
|                    | 1. Pushyavarman  |
|                    | I                |
| 4th century A. D.  | 2. Samudravarman |
| (probably the last | (= Dattadevi)    |
| three quarters).   | I                |
|                    | 3. Balavarman    |
|                    | (= Ratnavatī)    |
|                    | I                |

- |                                       |           |  |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|--|
|                                       |           | 4. Kalyāṇavarman<br>(= Gandharvavati)<br>I                                       |
|                                       |           | 5. Gaṇapati (-varman) <sup>1 1</sup><br>(= Yajñavati)<br>I                       |
| 5th century A. D.                     | }         | 6. Mahendravarman<br>(= Suvratā)<br>I  |
|                                       |           | 7. Nārāyaṇavarman<br>(= Devavati)<br>I   |
|                                       |           | 8. Mahābhūtavarman,<br>alias Bhūtiavarman <sup>1 2</sup><br>(= Vijñānavatī)<br>I |
|                                       |           | 9. Chandramukha (-varman)<br>(= Bhogavati)<br>I                                  |
| 6th century A. D.                     | }         | 10. Sthitavarman <sup>1 3</sup><br>(= Nayanadevī)<br>I                           |
|                                       |           | 11. Susthitavarman, <sup>1 4</sup><br>alias Mrgāṅka<br>(= Śyāmadevī)<br>I        |
| 7th century A. D.<br>(the first half) | I _____ I |  |
|                                       |           | 12. Supratishṭhitavarman    13. Bhāskaravarman,<br>alias Kumāra <sup>1 5</sup>   |

<sup>1 1</sup> Mentioned simply as Gaṇapati in the Nidhanpur plates.

<sup>1 2</sup> Mentioned under this second name in *Harshacharita*.

<sup>1 3</sup> Spelt *Sthitivarman* in *Harshacharita*.

<sup>1 4</sup> Spelt *Susthiravarman* in *Harshacharita*.

<sup>1 5</sup> Mentioned by both names in *Harshacharita* and by Hiuen Tsiang simply as *Kumārarāja*.

Bhāskaravarman, known also as Kumāra, was the greatest monarch of the Varman dynasty of Kāmārupa. He was a contemporary of King Harshavardhana of Thaneswar—Kanauj and probably outlived the latter by a few years. It has been noticed in a previous chapter that there existed no friendly relation between the Magadhan and Kāmārupa houses. But we also said that Mādhavagupta, son of Mahāsenagupta, made an alliance with Harshavardhana, probably to fortify himself against the hostile Kāmārupa king, who had now become so assertive, and kings of other eastern countries. We have seen from a previous chapter how at such a time another aspirant for power in the political horizon of the East, viz. Śaśaṅka, King of Gauḍa, was attempting to rise. The gradual attainment of political supremacy by that king must have alarmed the Kāmārupa king as it did even the North Indian suzerain Harsha, and therefore both of them hankered after combining with each other, and forming a confederacy, of which Mādhavagupta of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha also became a member.

The most memorable event in the career of Bhāskaravarman was his friendship with Harsha, which is referred to by the latter's court-poet by the most significant phrase *ajaryyān saṅgalān* i. e. "undying association", and compared with the traditionally famous alliance between Arjuna and Kṛṣṇa, and between Kaṇa and Duryodhana. Before a full account of the nature of this alliance is given, it may be marked here that the description of a foreign potentate like Bhāskara and his powers, as given by



Harsha's court-poet, may be relied upon as making a near approach to truth. Such a view seems to be reasonable in consideration of the fact that Bāṇa's tendency should naturally be to minimise the virtues of a distant foreign ruler, seeking a friendly alliance with his own patron king. We propose to give here, with great caution, a summarised version of this episode as presented by Bāṇa.<sup>16</sup> It is quite natural to think that Bhāskaravarman must have felt it very difficult for him to tolerate the gradual rise into prominence of the king of the neighbouring province of Gauḍa, and he therefore might have cherished for some time past a longing for contracting a friendship with Harsha. Rather it was a reciprocal longing. An occasion for despatching a messenger to Harsha for the contrivance of such an alliance presented itself to the Kāmarūpa king when he heard that the Gauḍa king (Śaśāṅka) had combined with the king of Mālava against the Maukhari ruler Grahavarman, the husband of Harsha's sister. The news of the treacherous murder of King Rājyavardhana by the Gauḍa king might also have contributed towards the hastening of Bhaskara's despatch of an embassy to Harsha for seeking the latter's alliance against their common enemy. When Harsha completed, during his expedition at the head of a vast army against Śaśāṅka, one day's march after his first halt on the banks of the river Sarasvatī, not far from his capital at Thaneshwar, he gave audience to Kumāra's (i.e. Bhāskara's) confidential messenger, who reached his camp with enormous loads of valu-

<sup>16</sup> Cf. *Harshacharita*—Chap. VII.

able presents from the lord of Prāgjyotiṣa, the chief amongst which was a miraculous parasol of very high worth and merit, the hereditary property of Kāmarūpa kings. This meeting took place somewhere in Northern India between Thaneswar and Kanauj. After exchange of cordiality, the messenger announced that his great master, Bhāskara, desired to form an ever-lasting friendship with the new *chakravartin* emperor (i.e. Harsha himself). The latter also heartily welcomed the offer. In course of delivery of the verbal message the chief of the embassy declared that Bhāskara had been cherishing since his boyhood a firm resolve never to bow down before the feet of anybody but the god Śiva.<sup>17</sup> The messenger then gives his own idea as to the various means by which his master could fulfil such a unique boast. In his opinion, his king could not do so except in one of three ways<sup>18</sup> viz. by (1) conquering the whole earth, (2) by courting death and by (3) accepting friendship with an unparalleled warrior like Harsha as an ally. The suggestion here is clear that, as neither of the first two alternatives is possible, Bhāskara must be anxious

<sup>17</sup> This reminds one of similar boastful desire of Yaśodharman in the Mandasor inscription. cf. the line :—

“स्थाणोरन्यत्र प्रणतिकृपणातां प्रापितं नोत्तमाङ्गम् ॥

Fleet C. I. I., Vol. III, No. 33, p. 146.

<sup>18</sup> Cf. the following passage from *Harshacharita*, Chap. VII :—

“अयमस्य शैशवादारभ्य संकल्पः स्थेयान् स्थाणुपदारचिन्द्वयादृते माहमन्यं नमस्कुर्व्यामिति । ईदृशश्चायं मनोरथस्त्रिभुवनदुर्लभस्त्रयाणामन्य-  
तमेन सम्पद्यते, सकलभुवनविजयेन वा, मृत्युना वा, यदि वा प्रचण्डप्रतापज्वलन-  
दिग्दाहेन जगत्येकवीरेण देवोपमेन मित्रेण” ।

to try the third. The messenger then mentions the several purposes, such as collection of wealth and arms, annexation of territories and matrimonial settlement, which induce one king to contract friendship with another. But Harsha was so great a monarch and ruled such an extensive empire, that there was no chance of his falling a victim to these allurements. This was all the greater reason for Bhāskara to make an offer, through this messenger, of an undying alliance with Harsha. This might be properly interpreted as a hint that the Kāmarūpa king was anxious to offer his personal services and remain under obligations to the emperor of Northern India. The messenger expected to be honoured with a favourable reply to carry back to his own king, and added that in case of his compliance with the proposal Bhaskara would proceed to meet personally, the imperial sovereign. On the other hand Harsha himself, on having heard reports of the high accomplishments of King Kumāra, had for some time past been desirous of becoming his friend, and so on the arrival of the embassy with such valuable and rich presents from Kāmarūpa he began to regard that eastern king as a *parokṣha suhṛt* i.e. 'an ally without appointment.' He, therefore, unhesitatingly gave his immediate acquiescence to the proposal, and eagerly looked forward to a personal interview with the Kāmarūpa ruler at an early date. It seems very probable that Harsha wanted Bhāskara to assist him in his military campaign against his elder brother's murderer, the Gauḍa king. Moreover, the Northern emperor also planned a through military expedition for subjugating the other parts of India.

Such was the nature of the alliance between these two rulers.

After having thus allied himself with Harsha in the first part of that king's reign, Bhāskara undoubtedly felt happy and secure in his own realm. The late Mr. R. D. Banerji<sup>19</sup> guessed that, as a result of this alliance between the two kings, they both succeeded in defeating Śaśāṅka against whom Harsha had made elaborate military preparations. *Harshacharita* ends abruptly at a point when we find Harsha returning to his moving camp on the banks of the Ganges after the recovery of his sister, Rājyaśrī, from the Vindhya forests. So Bāṇa could not mention the results of his patron's campaign against the Gauda king. As has been shown in a previous chapter, the results of this expedition can be learnt from the text of the *Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa*,<sup>20</sup> where it is described that Harsha in course of his pursuit of the king of Gauda came upto the beautiful city of Puṇḍra (in North Bengal), and then having defeated that king (named in the book as Soma=Śaśāṅka), whom he forced at last to remain confined within the bounds of his own country so that he might not in future aspire to proceed again towards the West, he himself returned leisurely to his own country. But it must be remembered that this Buddhist treatise does not mention Bhāskara an ally of Harsha in this campaign. The

<sup>19</sup> *Bāṇgālār Itihāsa*, 2nd edition, Vol. I, p. 108

<sup>20</sup> Cf. the lines from this book (written in loose Sanskrit), pp. 634-35, already quoted in this dissertation, Chap. VII, p. 152.

late Dr. Vincent Smith's conjecture<sup>21</sup> that the Gauḍa king "escaped with little loss" and that he being still in power in 619-20 A.D., "his kingdom probably became subject to Harsha at a later date," appears to be correct. Hence there seems to be no doubt that Harsha's first campaign against Bengal brought him partial success only, and that he could not at all raid and occupy Karṇasuvarṇa, the centre of the Gauḍa kingdom at the time, during this expedition, and Śaśāṅka must have continued in power at that place at least till 619-20 A.D. It should be kept in mind that this expedition of Harsha and its results must have taken place shortly after his accession to the throne in 606 A.D. and the time taken by that achievement could not have been longer than a year or so.

On the other hand, it is known from the Nidhanpur copper-plate grants that King Bhāskaravarman issued his royal charter from his victorious camp situated at Karṇasuvarṇa. It has been pointed out before, that scholars suppose that this place is to be identified with Rāṅgāmāṭi, 12 miles south of Murshidabad, in Central Bengal, which formed a part of the kingdom of Gauḍa with Puṇḍravardhana (North Bengal) amalgamated with it. The question arises, how and when Bhāskara could come to be in possession of Karṇasuvarṇa, which was at that time one of the four or five chief divisions of Bengal, as mentioned by Yuan Chwang. Bhāskara's moving camp at this place is described as having all military resources, such

<sup>21</sup> *Early History of India*, 3rd ed. p. 339.

as a fleet of boats, elephants, cavalry and infantry. Mm. P. N. Bhattacharyya<sup>22</sup> is of opinion that it can be stated with certainty that Karnaśuvarṇa was under the administration of Bhāskara, when the copper-plate grant to Brāhmaṇas was issued by him from there, and this happened at a time when the two allies (Harsha and Bhāskara) were probably celebrating their victory at that place, after having successfully expelled the Gauḍa king from there. This view of the learned scholar does not seem to be very convincing. He is rather right when he says elsewhere<sup>23</sup> in his corpus of Kāmarūpa inscriptions that the conquest of Karnaśuvarṇa by the two allies could not be a lasting one, and that the Gauḍa capital was re-occupied by Śaśaṅka after whose death (about 625 A.D.) Harsha might have subjugated it.

To us it seems, however, reasonable that Bhāskara could not probably join his ally personally, when the latter marched against the Gauḍa king in his first campaign. At some later date Harsha might have marched a second time against Śaśaṅka's kingdom in the company of Bhāskara and wrested it either from his own hands or from those of his yet unknown successor some time after his death. It cannot be stated without doubt that Śaśaṅka met death at the hands of his two combined enemies on such an occasion. Hence considering all probabilities, we may be justified in holding the view that Harsha was successful in a second campaign in taking possession of Śaśaṅka's kingdom after the latter's death, and made

<sup>22</sup> *Op. Cit.*, Introduction p. 16 and also pp. 5, 6 and 9.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, Introduction, p. 16, fn. 2.

it over to his ally Bhāskaravarman who might have annexed it to his own kingdom. But we know that the successors of Bhāskara, or even the later kings of other dynasties of Kāmarūpa, could not permanently keep Karṇasuvarṇa under their subjection. The reason for Yuan Chwang not mentioning the name of any king ruling in any of the four or five political divisions of Bengal at that period may be sought in the fact that when he visited (in 643 A.D.) these countries and also Kāmarūpa, he found most of them included in Harsha's own dominion, and some in that of Bhāskaravarman.

Dr. R. C. Majumdar<sup>24</sup> goes a step further than the Mahāmahopādhyāya and thinks that when Bhāskara "aided the Chinese expedition against the successor of Harshavardhana" and the latter was defeated, "he (Bhāskara) made himself master of Eastern India" and "pitched his victorious camp in the capital of his late rival Śaśāṅka, and thus increased the power and prestige of the kingdom of Kāmarūpa to an extent never dreamt of before". This seems to us to be an extreme view, according to which Bhāskara availed himself of the opportunity, offered by the utter confusion following the death of his former ally, the great Harsha, of "feeding fat his grudge", his grudge being, according to Dr. Majumdar, due to the fact that after Śaśāṅka's death and consequent absorption of his kingdom by Harsha, "Bhāskaravarman came to be looked upon more as a feudatory vassal than an ally". Have we any evidence that there was any

weakening of the alliance that was formed so early in the reigns of both these monarchs and apparently continued undisturbed till so late as the early part of 643 A.D., when King Bhāskaravarman offended Harshavardhana by his indiscretion in refusing to comply with the latter's request to send Yuan Chwang<sup>25</sup> immediately from Kāmarūpa to that emperor's camp? The visit too of Bhāskaravarman along with the Chinese pilgrim to Harsha which took place on the banks of the Ganges near Rājmaḥal in Eastern India, when the latter was returning home after his attack on Koṅgoda in the South-east, testifies to the temporary nature of the misunderstanding.

The Mahāmahopādhyāya considers it possible that Bhāskara had been at Kārṇasuvarṇa very early in life, when he might have accompanied Harsha during his expedition against Śaśāṅka, while Dr. Majumdar thinks that the Kāmarūpa king was there for a long time, even after the death not only of the Gauḍa king, but also of his former ally Harsha. Having weighed carefully the two extreme views of these two scholars, we have adopted a middle view that Kārṇasuvarṇa passed into the hands of Bhāskara, through Harsha's conquest of it, at some date later than his first campaign against Śaśāṅka, which was led by him immediately after the murder of Rājyavardhana, and that this second campaign of Harsha might have taken place either during the life-time of Śaśāṅka or after his death. Another suggestion offers itself in this connection, that Kārṇasuvarṇa might not at any time



have formed any part of the Kāmarūpa kingdom at all, but Bhāskara might only have pitched his *jaya-skandhāvāra* (victorious moving camp) there, as an ally of Harsha during the latter's second campaign referred to above, when the emperor came to Bengal for conquests. On this view both North Bengal and Central Bengal were added to Harsha's empire, and not to the kingdom of Kāmarūpa even in part.

We give below a brief account of the Chinese pilgrim's visit to Bhāskaravarman's kingdom, of the temporary straining of the friendly relations existing so long between the Thanésvar and the Kāmarūpa houses, and of a happy compromise after a very short time. When Yuan Chwang was residing at Nālandā monastery for the second time in 643 A.D., and attending the discourses of his teacher Śīlabhadra, whom the Buddhist pilgrim often consulted regarding his philosophical doubts, an invitation by letter through a messenger reached that teacher from "Kumārārāja of Eastern India" (i.e. Bhāskaravarman), requesting the latter to send without delay the Chinese pilgrim to his court. But His Eminence, Śīlabhadra, had to refuse the invitation because he had already arranged that the pilgrim should next go to the court of Śīlādityarāja (i.e. Harshavardhana), before his return to China directly from there. A second invitation was sent by Bhāskara and that also could not be complied with. The king became displeased with the teacher of Nālandā monastery and renewed his invitation pointing out that by personal meeting with the learned Buddhist pilgrim he expected "the opening of the germ of religion" within himself, and

that he should not therefore, by such refusal, cause the world to remain plunged in ignorance, and thus hinder "the deliverance and salvation of the world." The Kāmarūpa king even threatened to destroy the monastery of Nālandā, by swooping down on it with his equipped army and elephants, just as King Śaśāṅka in recent times brought about "the destruction of the Law" and "uprooted the Bodhi tree" at Gayā. The pilgrim, however, agreed to go to Kāmarūpa, specially because he learnt from Śīlabhadra that within its territories "the Law of Buddha has not widely extended." Śīlabhadra advised the priest to become a friend of Bhāskara and cause his heart to open to the truth (of Buddhism), so that in imitation of the king his own people might as well be converted. But it is a known historical fact, that as Bhāskara was a descendant of the Vaishṇava family (*Vaiṣṇava-vamśaśā*, as Bāṇa describes) and a great devotee of Maheśvara, the Chinese priest was not successful in his mission of converting him and his people to Buddhism. There is no doubt, however, that by calling this king a Brāhmaṇa by caste, what Yuan Chwang really meant was that Bhāskara was a Brāhmanical Hindu in religion. For we know that he was a Kshatriya by caste, as he claimed his descent from the Kshatriya hero, Bhagadatta of *Mahābhārata* fame. The pilgrim was, however, well received by the king and the members of his court, and highly honoured during his stay in Kāmarūpa for over a month and a half.

We propose now to refer shortly to the misunderstanding between Bhāskara and his ally, regarding this distinguished foreign pilgrim. When

Harsha was on his way back home after his attack on Koṅgoda, probably his last recorded campaign on the people of the Ganjam district in the South-west coast of the Bay of Bengal, the emperor heard of the pilgrim then residing in the court of Kāmarūpa ; and so he sent a messenger to King Kūmararāja requesting him to send Yuan Chwang to his camp at once. Bhāskara, however, used rude language in reply to his ally, saying “ he can take my head, but he cannot take the Master of the Law yet”. Abrupt came an answer through a messenger from the enraged monarch Harsha, saying “send the head, that I may have it immediately by my messenger who is to bring it here”. Naturally Bhāskara got frightened and personally proceeded with a large troop of elephants and ships up the Ganges, taking the Chinese pilgrim along with him, and arrived at the country of Kie-shu-ho-ki-lo (Kajaṅgala, near modern Rajmahal). Here on the north bank of the river the two allies met each other, and a happy and joyful reconciliation took place, and the temporary misunderstanding was thus removed.

The three distinguished persons then advanced up the Ganges and arrived at Kanauj after a march of ninety days and there they attended the religious assembly, held by Harsha's commands, for the recitation of Yuan Chwang's new treatise, extolling the Mahāyāna doctrine, and “exposing the extreme poverty” of the Hinayāna. To this assembly the disciples of the various Buddhist, Brāhmaṇa and Nirgrantha schools throughout the different kingdoms had been invited ; and the kings of eighteen kingdoms

were present in it. But the Kāmarūpa king received the highest honour from the king of Kanauj as we find him, in the procession of the golden Buddha image, represented under the form of Brahmā with a precious parasol in his hand, and seated to the left of the image on the stately elephant, which he rode along with his friend Harsha, who himself was represented under the godly garb of Lord Śakra, carrying a white chowrie in his hand and seated on the right. The honoured religious guest (the Chinese pilgrim), the state-officers and other princes severally mounted other elephants and they all separately entered the hall of discourse. There the guest from China<sup>20</sup> achieved unopposed the most brilliant success in expounding his thesis, to the greatest chagrin of the unbelievers. After the termination of these ceremonies at Kanauj, which lasted for many days, during which precious and rich gifts were largely made by King Harsha, the latter invited the pilgrim to accompany him to Prayāga, along with King Kumāra of Kāmarūpa, for taking part in the sixth quinquennial assembly to be held at the confluence of the Ganges and the Yamunā on the sands, for the distribution of wealth, food and apparel to indigent and needy people, as well as to the priests and believers in all sectarian religions, who would come there from different parts of Northern India.

The Chinese pilgrim though anxious to depart for home-land agreed to proceed towards Prayāga to attend this religious convocation of Harsha. The kings of other States, including Dhruvabhaṭa of

Valabhī (Harsha's son-in-law) and Bhāskaravarman of Kāmarūpa, attended this magnificent ceremony, in which on several days the installation of the images of the Buddha, the Ādityadeva (the sun-god) and the Īśvara (the Śiva) took place, and the store of different kinds of wealth, accumulated during the past five years, was exhausted by distribution to the various recipients. On the break-up of the Allahabad convocation, which lasted for seventy-five days, the pilgrim wanted permission to depart homewards after yet another stay for ten days with Harsha, when King Bhāskaravarman earnestly requested Yuan Chwang to accompany him to Kāmarūpa and dwell in his dominions, and receive his religious offerings, promising, in case of the pilgrim's compliance, to "undertake to found one hundred monasteries on the Master's behalf". But the pilgrim could not make any more delay in leaving India. Both Harsha and Bhāskara offered him all sorts of gold coins and other objects, but he accepted nothing but a cape, "made of coarse skin lined with soft down, which was designed to protect from rain whilst on the road", a gift from the Kāmarūpa king. The latter with Harsha and Dhruvabhāṭa saw the pilgrim again, three days after the first separation, and they took final leave of the traveller. Both these allies were kindly disposed towards Yuan Chwang and they therefore commissioned official guides to accompany the escort.

After this Bhāskara returned to Kāmarūpa, and we know of only another incident in his life. Immediately after Harshavardhana's death, early in 647 A. D. or at the close of 646 A. D., Arjuna or Aruṇāśva, the minister A30.

of the late king of Kanauj usurped the throne, but he had to meet a disastrous defeat from the Chinese envoy led by Wang-hiuen-tse, who succeeded in storming the city of Tirhut with the help of the Tibetan and Nepal kings' forces. During this foreign campaign<sup>27</sup> against the usurper, Harsha's former ally, Bhāskara, "sent in abundant supplies of cattle and accoutrements for the victorious army". This help of the Kāmarūpa king was undoubtedly offered to the victor, to save his own kingdom from being plunged in the general political confusion, resulting from the death of Harshavardhana without a worthy successor able to keep intact the vast dominions of the Thaneswar-Kanauj house.

For a full account of Bhāskaravarman's history a few words are necessary to describe his personal character. Although this king was always conscious of the glory of his own family and anxious to preserve its prestige before the eyes of the world, the other traits of his personal character were also of a superior order. It has been stated above how with his strong and orthodox faith in Brāhmanic religion he possessed a tolerant mind, eager to receive instruction on Buddhism even from the Chinese traveller. He was always anxious that the darkness of ignorance should be dispelled from the earth. Personally he was devoted to Śaivism which received State support, and his people also were considerably under its influence. The king abided rigidly by the injunctions of the Brāhmanic *śāstras*, regarding the preservation of the

27 Vide V. Smith's *Early History of India*, 3rd ed. p. 353.

different castes and social orders. He is described in the Nidhanpur grant as being created by the Creator for the purpose of re-establishing the institution of castes and orders, which had for a long time past become confused. He propagated, it is told there, the light of *Āryyadharma* by dispelling the darkness of the Kali-age, by a proper expenditure of his revenue on good works of public utility. He caused the deep loyalty of his subjects to be heightened, on account of his power of keeping order, display of modesty and cultivation of close acquaintance with them. His gifts were bounteous, and he could be compared with Śibi for offering succour to the needy by self-sacrifice, and in the matter of timely application of the six political expedients he was as skilful as Br̥haspati himself. His prowess, perseverance and pride were well-known. Free from the usual vices of kings, Bhāskaravarman was always given to performing virtuous deeds. To quote the words of the inscription, he was, as it were, "the very life of Dharma, the abode of justice, the home of virtues, the treasury of supplicants, the shelter of the fearful and the temple of plenty of Śrī". In short, he was an ideal Hindu monarch of the seventh century in Eastern India.

From the same inscription we know of some State officers working under Bhāskara's Government. The highest State officer who enjoyed the honour of conveying from his king hundreds of royal mandates was Gopāla, who had the distinction of using the five titles of rank beginning with the word *mahat* (*prāpta-pañcha-mahā-sabdah*), which were certainly bestowed on him by the monarch. Either this Gopāla

or a person named Śrīkshi (or Śrīrshi)-Kuṇḍa appears to have been appointed as the boundary-attestor in the above grant, which concerned the demarcation of land to be divided amongst more than two hundred Brāhman grantees. The latter person appears to have been the mayor of the capital city of the district Chandrapuri. The title of his office is called *nāyaka* which, in Arthaśāstra literature,<sup>29</sup> sometimes stands for *nāgarika*. Janārdanasvāmin was the *nyāyaka-  
karaṇika*, probably a judicial officer for dispensing justice. There were also present at the time of the execution of the grant the representative of the mercantile interest (*vyavahārins*) named Haradatta and the head of the scribe-class (*kāyasthas*) named Dundhunātha. Vasuvarṇa was the enactor of that royal *śāsana* and it was he who caused it to be composed (*śāsayitā* and *lekhayitā*). The name of the person who was in charge of the royal store-house (*bhūṇḍāgārādhiḥkṛta*) was Divākaraprabha. Dattakāra Pūrṇa was the *utkheṭayitā* (probably a collector of taxes) and Kāliya was the *sekyakāra*, the engraver<sup>29</sup> of the copper-plate grant.

Immediately or shortly after Bhāskaravarman's death, which probably followed that of Harshavardhana after a few years, there was, as usual in political affairs, specially in ancient India, an anarchy in Kāmarūpa which brought to an end the dynasty of kings which owed its origin to the ancient King

<sup>28</sup> Vide Kauṭilya's *Arthaśāstra*, Book I, Chap. 12 and Book II, Chap. 36.

<sup>29</sup> This is the meaning attached to the word by Mm. P. N. Bhattacharyya in his *Kāmarūpa-śāsanāvalī*, p. 43, foot-notes 6 & 7.



Naraka, and ushered in a new Mlechchha (i.e. non-orthodox) line<sup>30</sup> headed by King Śālastambha, who must have reigned sometime in the latter part of the seventh century A. D. This new line of kings continued to rule in Kāmarūpa from their own capital, Harūppeśvara, situated on the bank of the river Lauhitya (and not from Prāgjyotishapura), for more than three centuries, the last of them being named Tyāgasimha. In all probability the king who first overthrew the dynasty of Bhāskaravarman was Śālastambha, after whom his son, Vijaya<sup>31</sup> reigned. Then ruled in succession kings Pālaka, Kumāra and Vajradatta. The genealogy of this family, so far indicated, brings us down almost to the middle of the eighth century A. D. For, we are told in Harjaravarman's inscription that after Vajradatta there reigned in Kāmarūpa a king whose name was Harsha (or Harisha, the Prakritised form of the name), an accomplished and pious administrator who ruled over his people without oppression because he regarded them as his own sons. That this Harsha, king of Kāmarūpa, was a great conqueror who conquered some other countries in Eastern India has been shown in a separate chapter from a stone inscription<sup>32</sup> dated 153 H. E. (=759 A. D.) of the Nepal king Jayadeva II. Harsha is therein said to have gained mastery over the countries of Gauḍa, Uḍra etc, Kaliṅga

30 *Ibid.*, Introduction pp. 18-19 and Text (vv. 9-10), p. 94.

31 *Ibid.*, pp. 48-49 (*Vide* the copper-plate inscription of Harjaravarman).

32 *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. IX, p. 178 and *Fleet C. I. I.*, Vol. III, Introduction, p. 187.

and Kosala by subduing his enemies with the help of his elephant troops. This king gave his daughter Rājyamatī in marriage with that Nepal king. Harsha must have invaded these countries after the raid of the aspiring Yośovarman of Kanauj and the march of Lalitāditya of Kashmir over the eastern Indian countries. But it cannot be ascertained whether these conquered countries ever formed any part of the dominion of Harsha, king of Kāmarūpa. The matrimonial relation with the royal family of Nepal indicates that he had much political influence in North-Eastern India. We have also seen before that the mother of this son-in-law of Harsha was the daughter of the Maukhari king, Bhogavarman, who had himself married the daughter of Ādityasena of Magadha. Within, therefore, a period of four generations we observed matrimonial relationship obtaining amongst four royal dynasties in North-Eastern India, viz, the Magadha, the Maukhari, the Nepal and the Kāmarūpa houses. We shall have to close this chapter on the Kāmarūpa kingdom at this point to keep within the limits prescribed for our discourse.

## CHAPTER XI

### The Kingdom of Nepal

The present kingdom of Nepal is a vast mountainous country with valleys strewn here and there and is a State administered independently by a king belonging to an indigenous Gurkha dynasty, ruling through the prime minister, who also exercises a large share of sovereign power. The kingdom, however, is very old and has passed through many a vicissitude, having been ruled at different periods of her history by kings of various dynasties, sometime independently and sometime as *sāmantas* or feudatory chiefs. In ancient times the province was confined within the limits of the valley or valleys near about Kāṭmāṇḍu, the capital. That the name *Nepāla* is an old one can be attested by a reference to the adjective *Naipālikam*, meaning ‘belonging to Nepāla’, used in Kauṭilya’s *Arthaśāstra*<sup>1</sup> and applied to a special kind of blankets made of sheep’s wool (*ūvikam*).

The late Dr. Vincent Smith,<sup>2</sup> believing in the tradition that Nepal formed an integral part of the Mauryan empire under King Aśoka, thought that as it was not very far from Pāṭaliputra, it was probably administered directly from the Magadhan capital. But the first undoubted historical reference to the

1 *Vide Gaṇapati Śāstrin's edition—Book II, chap. XI, p. 193.*

2 *Early History of India—3rd edition, pp. 375-366.*

Nepal valley is found in Samudragupta's famous Allahabad Pillar inscription<sup>3</sup> of the fourth century A. D., whence it is learnt that, like Kāmarūpa and other eastern *pratyanta* countries, Nepāla also was brought under the allegiance of the Gupta emperor, and forced to remain subject to his lord-paramourncy by payment of tribute. According to our calculation the first king of the Lichchhavi family of the Nepal branch, Jayadeva I, ruled in the first century A. D. From the fact that the inscriptions of Nepal do not record the names of kings for many generations, specially for a period of about two centuries and a half, roughly from 378 to 610 A. D., it seems quite probable that they must have ruled there as vassals under the imperial Gupta emperors, and probably other later Indian provincial rulers, such as the Maukharis, the Later Guptas of Magadha etc, or under the foreign Tibetan kings, in different periods of its history. But it is known that during the first part of the 7th century A. D. this country was ruled, often simultaneously in two different portions of the country, by kings belonging to the Lichchhavi family and the Thākuri dynasty and continued to be so ruled upto about the middle of that century. We are not in a position, however, to establish the exact connection between the Nepal and the old Vaiśālī branches of the Lichchhavis. Yuan Chwang<sup>4</sup> in the seventh century remarked that the Nepalese Lichchhavis were eminent scholars, believed in Buddhism and ranked themselves as Kshatriyas.

<sup>3</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, No. 1, l. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Vide Watters—*Yuan Chwang*, Vol. II, p. 84.

The early history of Nepal can be known only from two sources, viz the Nepal *Vanśāvalīs* and the stone inscriptions. Both these sources have been very fully discussed in a most able manner by antiquarians,—first by Bhagwanlal Indraji<sup>5</sup> with the help of Dr. Bühler, afterwards by the late Dr. Fleet<sup>6</sup> and finally by M. Sylvain Lévi<sup>7</sup> in his most admirable and comprehensive treatise entitled *Le Népal*. It seems that a most fundamental difference yet remains between the two former scholars (Indraji and Fleet), regarding the interpretation of the eras, to which the dates of the important inscriptional documents of Nepal are to be referred. We, however, reserve till a later stage of this chapter the discussion of the chronology of the early Nepal rulers.

In order to understand clearly the chronology of the early Nepal kings, adjusted by us in this chapter, and to enable scholars to discuss the historical materials obtained from Bhagwanlal Indraji's Inscriptions<sup>8</sup> Nos. 1-15, Bendall's Inscriptions<sup>9</sup> Nos. I-IV, and some of M. Sylvain Lévi's collections,<sup>10</sup> we propose to give below their contents arranged chronologically, with a short note on the place of their discovery, for convenience of reference. We

<sup>5</sup> *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XIII (1884), p. 411 ff.

<sup>6</sup> *Fleet. C. I. I.*, Vol. III, Introduction (Appendix IV) p. 117 ff.

<sup>7</sup> Sylvain Lévi—*Le Népal*, Vols. I-II, 1905, and Vol. III, 1908.

<sup>8</sup> *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. IX (1880), p. 163 ff.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. XIV (1885), p. 98 (Text of No. I) and Bendall's *Journey in Nepal*, p. 72 ff. Plate VIII, p. 74 f. Plate IX, p. 77 ff. Plate X, and p. 76, Plate XI.

<sup>10</sup> *Le Népal*, t 3, Nos. I-XX.

need make no apology for treating below these inscriptions in detail, for they have long been neglected by Indian scholars, although it will be plain that there is distinct cultural affinity between the Nepal people and the Indians from a remote past. M. Sylvain Levi's book is in French. It is generally felt by Indian scholars that a detailed chapter on the early history of Nepal, written in English, is a desideratum.

Indraji No. 1. *An Inscription of the Licchhavi King Mānadeva, dated [Vikrama-] samvat 386 (=329 A.D.).*

[Treated as fragmentary, because the buried lower portion of the stone could not be laid bare by the Pandit. Incised in Northern Indian characters on the lower part of a broken pillar, placed near the door of the temple of Chāṅgu-Nārāyaṇa (old image of Viṣṇu riding on Garuḍa) situated about 5 miles N-E of Katmandu, and crowned by a lotus capital surmounted by a Garuḍa. The characters used closely resemble those of the early Gupta inscriptions. Language used in it is Sanskrit (prose and verse)].

Verse 1 describes the great Hari with his chest marked by the Śrīvatsa sign as residing in Dolādri (the name of the hill on which the temple stands). In verse 2 is mentioned King Vṛshadeva who was surrounded by sons who were learned, proud, constant, famous and self-disciplined. His son (v. 3) was King Śaṅkaradeva, who was unconquerable in battles by enemies, and who enjoyed a prosperous kingdom, and protected

the earth through the help of approved officials (*abhimata-bhṛtyaiḥ*). The next virtuous king, Dharmadeva (v. 4), ruled the vast hereditary kingdom with justice. Verses 5 and 6 lie buried in the portion of the pillar underground, and they probably referred to some events in the life of that king and his character. We know from verse 7 that his faithful wife was Rājyavatī, who gave birth to King Manadeva of unblamable character. Verses 8-11 tell in a most pathetic way of the queen's announcement<sup>11</sup> to his son of the death of his father, the king, and her firm desire to follow her husband as she felt life miserable without her lord, and they also refer to her appointment of Manadeva to reign in his father's place. One of these verses (v. 10) mentions the determination, out of filial devotion, of the prince to give up his own life, before his mother gave up her own ; so the son succeeded in dissuading his queen-mother from self-immolation, and then both the mother and the son together performed the last rites of the deceased king. Verse 12 also lies buried underground. Verse 13 states the personal qualifications of Mānadeva. It is learnt from verses 14 and 15 that the king sought and obtained his mother's consent to his proposal to repay his debt to his late father, not by austerities, but by "true and rightly performed feats of arms" (*yathāvat=astra-vibhinā*), as he was well aware of his father's military success and erection of high pillars of victory on earth.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. the fourth quarter of v. 8 running thus:—"राज्यं पुत्रक  
कारयाहमनुयाम्यद्यैव भर्तुर्गतिम्".

Intending, therefore, to become “initiated in the rites of the battle-sacrifice offered by Kshatriyas”, Mānadeva led an expedition<sup>12</sup> to the east to crush his enemies, declaring that he would instal on their thrones those princes who would remain obedient to him. In this expedition he reduced to obedience some of the rebellious *sāmantas* of the east and then marched back to the west where also he was informed of the misdeeds of a feudal chief<sup>13</sup> whom he challenged to submit, on pain of being forced to submission by his valour.

Sylvain Lévi II—*The Inscription of Lajunpat, dated [Vikrama-] samvat 387 (=330 A.D.).*

This inscription records the installation of the image of a Vishṇu (in his dwarf incarnation, *vikrānta-mūrtin*) by *rājā* Mānadeva for the increase of the religious merit of his mother, Rājyadevī, in the month of Vaiśakha (in the bright fortnight) of the *samvat* 387.

<sup>12</sup> Cf. v 14 :—

“यूपेश्वरुभिर्हृच्छ्रुतेर्व्वसुमती पित्रा ममालङ्कृता  
 क्षात्राणां जिमखाश्रयेण विधिना दीक्षाश्रितोऽहं स्थितः [1]  
 यात्राम्प्रत्यरिसङ्क्षयाय तरसा गच्छामि पूर्व्वान्दिशम्  
 ये चाज्ञावशवर्त्तिनो मम नृपाः संस्थापयिष्यामि तान्” [॥१४॥]

<sup>13</sup> Cf. the third quarter of v. 17. :—

“आहूतो यदि नैति विक्रमवशादेभ्यः (व्याप्त्यसौ मे वशं”



Sylvain Lévi III—*The Inscription of Tobahal (Kāṭmāṇḍu), dated [Vikrama-] samvat 402 (=345 A.D.).*

This inscription records the installation of a sun-god by the name of Indra and the allotment of some field and land to the god, by the chief of a corporation of merchants, named Guhamitra, on the fifteenth day of the bright fortnight of the month of Āshāḍha of the *samvat* 402.

Indraji No. 2. *An Inscription of a person named Jayavarman in the reign of Mānadeva, [Vikrama-] samvat 413 (=356 A.D.).*

[Incised on a stone forming the base of a *liṅga*, placed opposite the northern door of the famous temple of Paśupati, 3 miles N-E of Kāṭmāṇḍu. Characters belong to the early Gupta period. Language Sanskrit].

This epigraph records the erection of a *liṅga* of the name of Jayeśvara by a person named Jayavarman for the welfare of the people and their king, and mentions a permanent endowment (*akshayanīvī*) for defraying expenses of *kāraṇa-pūjā* (worship on festive days and other occasions). This he does, as he says, by favour of King Mānadeva.

Indraji No. 3. *An Inscription of King Vasantadeva, dated [Vikrama-] samvat 435 (=378 A.D.).*

[Incised on a slab of stone with a semi-circular top, adorned by a relieve showing a *chakra* and two

*śaṅkha*s, not far from the temple of Jaist Lagantol Kātmaṇḍu. It is therefore a Vaiṣṇava epigraph. Fragmentary. Letters agree closely with forms of the early Gupta period. Language Sanskrit].

The famous king, *Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja* Vasantadeva, who meditates on the lordly feet of the *Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja*, the *parama-daivata* Bappa (a term probably meaning the father i. e. 'le successeur régulier de son pere', as M. Sylvain Lévi takes it, and not a general title used by chief priests as thought by Indrajī), issued command from Mānagrha<sup>14</sup> (the name of the capital or the royal residence, undoubtedly named after King Mānadeva) for a grant to somebody (not known by name owing to the destruction, in parts, of the inscription on the stone). The *dūtaka* (messenger) of the grant was the *sarvadaṇḍanāyaka*<sup>15</sup> *mahāpratihāra* (the chief administrator of criminal justice and the chief of the guards, lit. doorkeepers) Ravigupta. The name Mahiśila appears to be that of the local official head who transacted administrative business (*vyavaharati*) and had jurisdiction over the place of the grant.

<sup>14</sup> Mānagrha—"la maison de Māna". (*Le Népal*, t. 2, p. 106). M. Sylvain Lévi in the same page refers also to the words *Śrī-Mānarihāra*, mentioned in one inscription of Amśuvarman, as alluding to 'le convent de Māna', *Māneśvara*, a *liṅga* installed probably by King Mana and the word *Śrī-Mānāṭika* (written in Gupta characters on coins), meaning 'à la marque de Māna'.

<sup>15</sup> With due deference to Prof. Sylvain Lévi, we differ from the meaning he attaches to this word, viz "commandant en chef" (*vide Le Népal*, t. 1, p. 281). In that case the right meaning he gives to the officer, *mahābalādhyaikṣa* viz "inspecteur des armées" loses its force, as being tautological.

Sylvain Lévi VI—*The Inscription of Kisipidi, dated [Vikrama-] saṃvat 449 (=392 A.D.).*

This is a fragmentary inscription recording a grant in which reference is made to the payment of the customary taxes (probably to the grantees). The *dātaka* was the *sarvadāṇḍānāyaka-mahāpratihāra* Ravigupta. It was issued on the first bright *daśamī* day of the month of Āshāḍha (*prathamāshū* [1<sup>st</sup>] *a-śukla-daśamyām*) in the *saṃvat* 449. In all probability the epigraph belonged to the reign of Vasantadeva or his immediate successor. M. Sylvain Lévi, however, takes the date to correspond with 559-60 A.D.

Sylvain Lévi VIII—*The Kisipidi Inscription of Gaṇadeva, dated [Vikrama-] saṃvat 400..... (?)*

It records an address issued by a king named Gaṇadeva, who is described as using the epithets, *bappapālānuddhyāta* and *mahārāja*, from the residence called Mānagrha, to the house-holders of the village of Kichaprichim regarding a grant. The *dātaka* seems to have been one Prasādagupta. It is, however, not clear from the text of this broken record if the latter exercised the function of a *sarvadāṇḍānāyaka* and *mahāpratihāra* (1. 7.) under King Gaṇadeva, just as Ravigupta did under Vasantadeva. The date of the address appears to be a year which is later than *saṃvat* 400 as the symbols for the tens and units are broken away and lost. The day was the bright *pratipada* of the month of Śrāvaṇa.

Sylvain Le'vi VIII—*The Inscription of Tsapaligaon, dated [Vikrama-] samvat 489 (=432 A.D.).*

This is also a broken record about a grant by a *Bhattāarakamahārāja* (whose name appears missing), issued from the Mānagrha palace on the 12th day of the bright fort-night in the month of Śrāvaṇa in the *samvat* 489. The *dūtaka* in this grant is named Vṛshavarmman styled *Bhattāarakapūṭīya* i.e. an officer belonging (probably) to the personal staff of the king himself.

Indraji No. 4. *An Inscription dated [Gupta-] samvat 335 (=654-55 A D.).*

[Be it noted first that the date of this inscription is not 535 as read by Bhagwanlal Indraji, the symbol for 300 being clear and correct. Incised on a stone-slab, Lagantol, Kāṭmāṇḍu. Characters belong to Northern type of script used in the 7th century A.D. Language Sanskrit. Most of the parts illegible owing to letters being effaced].

It records a grant of a piece of land. The king's name is not found in the legible portions. Only the portions containing the text about the king's warning to the future interferers with the donees is preserved. The *dūtaka* was the Rājaputra Vikramasena. In our opinion this epigraph probably belonged to the time of either Śivadeva or his son Dhruvadeva.

Indraji No. 5. *A broken Inscription of Sivadeva I (date broken away and lost).*

[Inscised on a stone-slab near Budda Nilkanṭha tank, 5 miles north of Kāṭmāṇḍu. Characters closely resemble those of the preceding inscription dated 335 *saṃvat* = 654-55 A.D.].

It records an address issued by *Bhattāraka-mahārāja* Śivadeva (I), the banner of the Lichchhavi family (*Lichchhavi-kula-ketu*) from the Mānagrha residence to the inhabitants of a locality (name being lost), certainly about some grant made by the king for their welfare, at the instance of the *mahāsāmanta* Āmśuvarman, who is herein described<sup>10</sup> as “one who has destroyed the power of all enemies by his heroic majesty, obtained by victories in numerous great wars and whose brilliant fame, gained by the trouble he took in properly protecting the subjects, pervades the circle of the quarters”.

Sylvain Lévi IX—*The Inscription of Tulacchi-Tol, Bhatgaon, of the time of Śivadeva I, dated [Gupta-] saṃvat 310 (?) (= 629-30 A.D.).*

The form of the address in this record resembles that in the preceding epigraph and the following ones of the same king Śivadeva I. The king who is styled here *bappa-pādānuddhātā*, *Lichchavikulaketu* and *Bhattāraka-mahārāja* issues the address from the Mānagrha residence to the householders of the village

<sup>10</sup> Cf. the epithets :—“अनेक-पृथु-समर-सम्पात-विजयाधिगत-शौर्य-प्रतापापहत-सकल-शत्रु-पन्न-प्रतापेन”, and “सम्यक्-प्रजा-पालन-परिश्रमो-पार्जित-शुभ्रयशोभिन्वास-दिङ्मण्डलेन”

named Khrpuṅgrāma and their chiefs, stating that on the advice of the *mahāsāmanta* Anīśuvarman, of great fame, the destroyer of enemies, he issued the command of this grant, in which he inserts certain conditions for the entrance of Government officers into the granted land. It appears that Bhogavarmma-gomin was the *dūtaka*. The *saṃvat* number, read 500. 10... by the French savant, cannot be verified from the plate attached to his work, on account of effacement in many parts. We, however, think that it was a date in *saṃvat*, numbering 310 (?) and not 510 (?), and it refers to the Gupta era.

Bendall No. I—*An Inscription of Śivadeva I, [Gupta-] saṃvat 318 (=637-38 A. D.).*

[Bendall<sup>17</sup> read and published this epigraph with the help of Bhagwanlal Indraji, but he hurriedly did so, as he himself acknowledges, because he was then preparing to leave India. Fleet<sup>18</sup> wrongly took the date to be 316.]

It records an address (almost similar in form to the one embodied in No. 5) issued to the house-holders of a village led by their heads (*pradhāna-jana-purassarān*), from the Mānagrīha residence, about a royal favour regarding the right of entry there of Government officers, by *Bhātāraka-mahārāja Śivadeva*, the banner of the *Licchhavi-kula*, on the advice of the *mahāsāmanta* Anīśuvarman, who quelled the unmeasured strength of the enemies by his own great and

<sup>17</sup> *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XIV, p. 97 f, and Bendall's *Journey in Nepal*, p. 72 ff, Plate VIII.

<sup>18</sup> *Fleet—C.I.I.* Vol. III, Introduction, p. 178.

unsullied prowess (in wars). The *dūtaka* was Bhogavarman. It is quite probable that this Bhogavarman was the same person as the sister's son of Anśuvarman, who belonged to the Maukhari dynasty and later became the father-in-law of the Lichchhavi King Śivadeva (II).

Sylvain Le'vi X—*The Inscription of Thoka, dated [Gupta-] samvat 319 (=638-39 A. D.).*

This is a fragmentary inscription, which preserves only the information that in the grant recorded, one Vipravarmma-gomin acted as the *dūtaka*, and the charter was issued on the tenth day of a bright fortnight of a month (name lost) in *samvat* 519, as read by the French scholar. For want of a plate we cannot ascertain if the date was not 319 *samvat*, which is to be referred to the Gupta era, and which, therefore, will correspond to 638-39 A. D.

Sylvain Le'vi XI—*The Inscription of Dharampur, dated [Gupta-] samvat 320 (=639-40 A. D.).*

This is a *samājñāpanā* form of address found in fragments, from the preserved portion of which it is only learnt that the king (Śivadeva) directed the householders of the village in which the land-grant was made, to respect the two-fold privilege granted to it and he also declares that his successors, *dharmmagurus* ('teachers of justice') as they are, should continue to maintain the donation made by

their predecessors. The *dūtaka* in this charter was *Vārtta* Bhogachandra, and it was issued on the twelfth day of the bright fortnight of the month of Māgha in the *saṃvat* 320. It may be noted here that the *saṃvat* number is not 520, as read by M. Sylvain Lévi. The symbol for 300 is clear to view even on the plate. It is to be referred, in our opinion, to the Gupta era.

Sylvain Lévi XII—*The Khopasi Inscription of Śivadeva I, dated [Gupta-] saṃvat 320 (= 639-40 A. D.).*

It is a *saṃājñāpanā* form of address, issued from the Mānagrha residence, to the householders and the *pradhānas* of the village of Kurppāsī, by *Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja*, Śivadeva I (herein described as *Licchhavi-kulānandakara*). The king states that with his approval the *mahāsāmanta* Aṃśuvarman, who, it is mentioned,<sup>19</sup> “removed the darkness of ignorance by means of the light of the rays of the gems in the shape of his own virtues”, “obtained prospects of welfare by his devotional obeisance to the lotus-feet of Lord Bhava”, and “uprooted the multitude of all enemies by means of the strength of the pair of his own arms”, granted to these villagers the privilege that in all affairs they shall not have to go to the *adhikaraṇas*, departments (of justice). These affairs shall be submitted to the local proprietor (*svatalasvāmin*)

<sup>19</sup> Cf. the epithets—“*svagūṇa-maṇi-mayūkh-āloka [dhva] st-ājñānatimireṇa, bhagavad-Bhava-pāda-pañkaja-praṇām-ānush-ṭhāna-tātparyy-opātt-āyati-hita-śreyasū, svabhūja-yuga-bal-otkhāt-ā[khi] la-vairi-varggeṇa*”. *Le Népal*, t 3, p. 79.



for settlement, and that they shall have the right of use of only one gate. There is also a direction that on the two occasions viz *Dvārodghātana* and *Kailāsakūṭa-yātrā*, each villager should give fifty pieces of *jāti-sukla-mṛttikā* (genuine silver coins or lumps ?). Then occur the usual warning to the inter-ferers and direction to the future kings for preserving these privileges granted to the village. The *dūlaka* was one Deśavarmma-gomin, and the charter was executed on the fifth day of the dark fortnight of the month of Chaitra in the *saṃvat* 320. It may be noted here that as in the preceding inscription the symbol for the *saṃvat* is not 520 as read by M. Sylvain Lévi.

Sylvain Lévi XIII—*The Harigaon Inscription (I) of Amśuvarman, dated [Harsha-] saṃvat 30 (= 636 A.D.).*

This inscription forms a record of the *svayam*=*ājñā* type (i.e. the ruler's own voluntary order) issued from the Kailāsakūṭabhavana palace by the *mahāsāmanta* Amśuvarman (using the usual epithets, *Bhagavat-Paśupatibhattāraka-pādānuddhyāta* and *Buppapādapari-grhīta*). It is a direction to the donees and the State-officers appointed to collect the dues of the people according to the limits prescribed (*maryādā-paṇa-grahaṇ=ādhiḥkṛta*). It contains a list<sup>20</sup> of dona-

<sup>20</sup> Vide the following passage of M. Sylvain Lévi, *Le Népal*, t. 3, p. 83:—"Amśuvarman, en qualité de *mahā-sāmanta*, institue un assez grand nombre de donations (*prasāda*) affectées à des bénéficiaires de genres divers: divinités, temples, fonctionnaires, animaux, portes, rues".

tions (*prasāda*) to beneficiaries of various kinds. The value of each donation in *purāṇa* and *paṇa* coins is mentioned in the epigraph. The date of the charter is the sixth day of a bright fortnight of the *saṃvat* 30.

Sylvain Lévi XIV—*The Harigaon Inscription (II) of Aṃśuvarman, dated [Harsha-] saṃvat 32 (=638 A.D.).*

This inscription is also of the same *mahāsāmanta* Aṃśuvarman (described with his usual titles as in the preceding record). It is an address issued by him from the Kailasakūṭabhavana to the householders, cultivators and other heads of families regarding a number of donations (with values stated in individual cases in *purāṇa* and *paṇa* coins) to temples, establishments and persons, belonging to different religious sects, Śaivism, Vaiṣṇavism, Buddhism etc. then prevailing in Nepal. It is a record of allotments (*mārgādā-bandha*). It contains the important information that the donor possessed a "pure heart which was engaged in works conducive to the welfare of his people" (*prajā-hit=ārth=odyata-suddha-chetasā*). His only concern was how his people would feel happy (*katham prajā me sukhitā bhavet*). Its date is the 13th day of the bright fortnight of the month of Āshāḍha in *saṃvat* 32. For a study of the history of religious movements in Nepal such inscriptions are very valuable.

Sylvain Lévi XV—*The Sanga Inscription of Aṃśuvarman, dated [Harsha-] saṃvat 32 (=638 A.D.).*

This is also an inscription belonging to the reign of Amśuvarman. All the epithets usually mentioned along with his name occur here also. It is an address issued from the Kailāsakūṭābhavana by the *mahāsāmanta* (described in this record as *kshililala-tilakabhūta* and *kutuhali-janat*=*ānimesha-nayan*=*āvalokyamūna* i.e. "at which the winkless eyes of curious people are always cast") to the *pradhānas* and other heads of families in the village Śaṅgāgrāma regarding certain kind of remission on the question of some contribution of oil by the village-people. (cf. the line :—*nūtaḥ pareṇaitad vastu-tailaṁ kasyacid deyaṁ*). The bestowal of this privilege by the *mahāsāmanta* was recorded in this charter of the *svayam*=*ājñā* type (direct order). In this inscription also we find Amśuvarman described as one always busy in bringing about the welfare of the people (*prajā-hita-samādhāna-talpara*). The *dūtaka* was *sarvadarpaṇāyaka* Rājaputra Vikramasena. The latter is also the *dūtaka* in inscription No. 5 above. Its date is the first day of the bright fortnight of the month of Bhādra in *saṁvat* 32.

No. 6. *An Inscription of Amśuvarman, dated [Harsha-] saṁvat 34 (=640 A.D.).*

[Incised on a stone-slab near a village called Bungmati, 4 miles south of Katmāṇḍu, the top of which shows a sculpture of the Buddhist symbol of the wheel of Law between two deer. This stone, it may be noted, is taken out every 12 years on the occasion of the Rathayātrā festival of Avalokiteśvara,

whose temple is situated in the centre of the village. Characters resemble those in the last few inscriptions. Language Sanskrit.]

It forms a record of an order, issued from the Kailāsakūṭabhavana residence by the *mahāsāmanta* Amśuvarman, favoured by the feet of Paśupati Bhaṭṭāraka and meditating the feet of his Bappa (father), to the inhabitants of a certain village. The epigraph is concerned with the preservation of cocks, pigs, fishes etc. The *dūtaka* is *mahāsarva* [*daṇḍa-nū*]; *yaka* Vikra [masena]. The restoration of both the name and the title appears to have been rightly contemplated by Bhagwanlal Indraji. In our opinion (as against that<sup>21</sup> of Fleet), this Vikramasena may be identical with the Rājaputra of the same name in No. 4. This inscription and that one (No. 4) seem to be almost contemporary records.

Bendall No. II—*An Inscription [of Amśuvarman], dated [Harsha-] saṃvat 34 (=640 A.D.).*

This is a charter<sup>22</sup> issued from Kailāsakūṭabhavana by the *mahāsāmanta* Amśuvasman (name restored), recording the grant of two fields for the purpose of making provision of repairs of some building. The *dūtaka* is the *Mahābalāthyaksha* Vindusvāmin.

*Indraji No. 7. An Inscription of Amśuvarman, dated [Harsha-] saṃvat 39 (=645 A.D.).*

<sup>21</sup> Fleet—*C. I. I.*, Vol. III, Introduction p. 178 f, fn. 2.

<sup>22</sup> Bendall—*Journey in Nepal*, p. 74 f, Plate IX.

[Incised on a stone-slab near a temple of Gaṇeśa, not far from the Paśupati temple. Characters same as in the few preceding inscriptions. Language Sanskrit.]

This inscription, like the preceding ones, is one of the peculiar records embodying the *saṃjñāpanā* of the king of Nepal regarding instructions on some dedications. The order in this record was issued from the Kailāsakūṭabhavana residence by *Bhagavat-Paśupati-Bhaṭṭāraka-pādānṇṇhīla* and *Bappa-pādānṇhīla* Śrī-Aniśuvarman, herein described as one who, on account of the destruction of "his false opinion (on religion) by pondering day and night over the meaning of various *śāstras*, considers the arrangement of preservation of religious and charitable institutions his greatest pleasure." This king commands by this charter the non-interference (*apraveśa*) of the officials of the Western Court (*Paśchimādikaraṇa-vṛtti-bhujah*) in the work of the members of the *Adhahśālā-pañchālikās* (committees for the administration of temples and their endowments) under whose protection were placed the three *liṅga* forms of Śiva installed by the king's relatives as stated below. The *liṅga* named Śūrabhogeśvara was installed by his own sister, Bhogadevī, mother of Bhogavarman and wife of Rājaputra Śūrasena, for the increase of merit of her husband. The second *liṅga* called Laṭita-maheśvara was installed by her daughter, the king's niece, Bhāgyadevī by name, and the third *liṅga* named Dakṣiṇeśvara by her (i.e. the latter's) elder brothers [or her ancestors ?] (*etad-pūrvvajaiḥ*). The *dūtaka* was the *Yuvarāja* named

Udayadeva (probably the heir-apparent of Aṁśuvarman's suzerain viz. the Lichchhavi king, Dhruvadeva). To us it seems that this *Yuvārāja* Udayadeva was of young age in 645 A.D. and belonged undoubtedly to the Lichchhavi dynasty and not to the Ṭhākuri family as taken by Fleet.<sup>23</sup>

Indraji No. 8. *An Inscription of Vibhuvarman, dated [Harsha-] samvat 45 (?) (=651 A.D.).*

[Incised on the side of the mouth of a water-course on the road from Kāṭmāṇḍu to the Residency. Characters resemble those of the last few inscriptions. The second figure (5) of the date seems of doubtful reading. Language Sanskrit].

It is not a formal charter like the preceding ones, but records only the meritorious work of building a good conduit (*praṇālī*) by one *vārtta* (an officer enjoying pay from the king's treasury) named Vibhuvarman, by favour of Aṁśuvarman. The word *vārtta* may also refer to an officer of the department of agriculture (*vārttā*). M. Sylvain Lévi<sup>24</sup> thinks that this officer had probably to exercise "les fonctions de fermiers généraux."

Indraji No. 9. *An Inscription of Jishnugupta, dated [Harsha-] samvat 48 (=654 A.D.).*

<sup>23</sup> Op. Cit. p. 180, fn. 3 and Table, p. 189.

<sup>24</sup> *Le Népal*—t. I, p. 282.

[Incised on a stone-slab near the temple of Chhinnamastikā Devī in Lalitapattana (situated one-and-a-half miles east of Kāṭmāṇḍu). Characters resemble closely, with slight changes, here and there, those of Aṁśuvarman's time. Language Sanskrit prose, with slight poetry in lines 2 and 3.].

It is the promulgation of a stone-slab edict (*śilā-pāṭaka-śāsanam*) as described in the inscription itself) issued from Kailāsakūṭabhavana by Jishṇugupta, who was *Paśupati-bhaṭṭāraka-pādānuṅghāta* and *Bappa-pādānuḍhyāta*, addressing the householders of some villages for whose benefit a *tilamaka*<sup>2 5</sup> (water-course) was formerly led by orders of *Bhaṭṭāraka mahārājādhirāja* Aṁśuvarman, but which was destroyed for want of repairs. Jishṇugupta made over this repair-work to a *sāmanta*, named Chandravarman. The second favour done by Jishṇugupta to these villagers was the presentation of a few irrigable fields (*vāṭikā*). Out of the collective income (*pinḍam*) from these fields the future repair-work of the water-course was to be done. None would be permitted to lead this water-course elsewhere. The *dātaka* was *Yuvarāja* Vishṇugupta. There is an important reference to the name of the illustrious lord and great king (*Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja*) Śrī-Dhruvadeva in the first two damaged lines of the inscription, where Fleet finds the two letters *Māna* visible. In all probability these

2 5 Bhagwanlal Indraji regards this un-Sanskrit word to mean some kind of water-course. He writes—"Probably it denotes a channel which leads the water from the hill-side over the fields which rise in terraces one above the other". *Vide I. A.* Vol. IX, p. 172, fn. 30.

two letters formed the first component of the compound-word *Mānagrha* which, as we think, continued to remain the royal residence of the Lichchhavi rulers, one of whom was this Dhruvadeva, whose lord-paramountcy was acknowledged by Jishnugupta. In this epigraph Jishnugupta is described as “desirous of the welfare of his subjects, and one of pure conduct, whose orders were obeyed by all citizens and whose kingly prosperity has been got from a pure lineage” (*samasta-pan[rāsri]ta-śūśānah*, and *puṇy* = *ānrayād* = *āgata-rājya-sampat*). These epithets as applied to him seem to be very important in this way that Jishnugupta probably had no lineal connection with Amśuvarman but succeeded to his rank at Kailāsakūṭabhavana wherefrom he ruled all the people of the city. Kailāsakūṭabhavana now began to rise into greater prominence, Mānagrha gradually losing its former glory and importance and becoming non-existent within the next few years.

Indraji No. 10. *An undated (mutilated) Inscription of Jishnugupta (belonging to Dhruvadeva's reign).*

[Incised on a black stone-slab near a temple of Viṣṇu, called Mina-Nārayaṇa, near southern gate of Kaṭmaṇḍu. Characters same as in the preceding inscription. Language Sanskrit.]

This record is an edict of *Bhagavat-Paśupati-Bhaṭṭā-rakapādānugṛhīta* and *Bappa-pādānudhyāta* Jishnugupta, issued from Kailāsakūṭabhavana probably to the Pañchālikā named Gīṭā-pañchālikā of the village of



Dakṣiṇakolī. In the introductory portion of the edict Jishṇugupta is described as having acknowledged *Bhaṭṭāraka-rāja* Dhruvadeva, the banner of the Lichchhavi-kula, as his lord-paramount and engaged his mind in devising the means of freeing from calamity all the people headed by Dhruvadeva himself. The contents then refer to the leading of a *tilamaka* (water-course) by a former chief, a *mahāsūmanṭa* (undoubtedly Aṁśuvarman, his name ending in *deva*, cf. No. 9) who attained good prospects by his knowledge of all political expedients etc. and who succeeded personally in quelling powerful enemies (*balavataḥ śatrūn=bahhañja svayaṁ*), but who, having once commenced the digging of the water-course for the benefit of the people, could not probably finish the work. Hence the villagers were directed by this edict to complete the work (*upsamhartavya*) by paying one-tenth of their *piṇḍaka* revenue (*piṇḍaka-daśabhāgam-pratyākālayya*). The edict further gives instructions to them for the worship of the deity (whose name appears to end in..... *leśvara-svāmin*) and the timely repair of the *tilamaka*, and then it ends in warning his own officers never to interfere in this holy right (*pūṇyādhikāra*) and settlement (*vyāvasthā*).

Indraji No. 11. *An undated (mutilated) Inscription of Jishṇugupta's reign.*

[Incised on a stone which supports a parasol over an image of Chaṇḍeśvara in the great temple of Paśupati. Characters same as in the preceding inscription. Language Sanskrit].

This inscription forms a record of certain grants of land to the Pāśupata congregation called *Muṇḍa-śṛīkhalika-Pāśupatāchāryya-parshaḍ* made by one Āchāryya-Bhagavat Pranarddana-Prāṇakaūsika, for the provision of repair-work in the temple of Chhatra-Chaṇḍeśvara and a conduit in a village, during the augmenting victorious reign (*pravardhamūna-vijayarājye*) of Jishṇugupta.

Sylvain Lévi XVI—*The Thankot Inscription of Jishṇugupta, dated samvat 500 (?)*.

This is an address issued from the Kailāsakūṭa-bhavana palace by Jishṇuguptadeva (described with the usual epithets of *Bhagavat-Pāśupatibhaṭṭāraka-pādānu-grhīta* and *Bappa-pādānudhhyāta*) styled “the ornament of the Soma lineage” (*Somānvayabhūshaṇa*) to the heads of families residing in the village of Kāchannasta on the decision of certain partial remission of the people’s dues. A *śilūpattā-sāsana* to this effect was ordered so that it may long endure (*dūratarakāla-sthitaye*). There is a reference to a pond excavated by the great-grand-father of Jishṇugupta, who is named Mānagupta-gomin. The *dūtaka* here was *Juvārāja* Vishṇugupta. The date in *samvat* read as 500 (?) is very doubtful. The most peculiar reference in this record is the mention of *Bhaṭṭāraka* Mānadeva (in ll. 5-6) who is described as “the banner of the family occupying the throne” at (?) Mānagrha [*Mānagrhat siṅghā(mhā)san = ādhyāsi-kulaketu-bhaṭṭāraka Śrī-Mānadevas = tatpurassarah*]. It seems quite reasonable to think that when Jishṇugupta was

ruling from Kailāsakūṭabhavana there was a prince named Mānadeva (probably of the Lichchhavi dynasty) who was only occupying the old palace at Mānagrha. He does not seem to have been a ruling sovereign, just as Dhruvadeva was.

Sylvain Lévi XVIII—*The Chasal-tol Inscription of Jayadeva II (?)*, dated [Harsha-] *saṃvat* 137 (=743 A. D.).

This is an address of the *svayam*=*ājñā* type (probably) issued by King Jayadeva II containing reference to certain donations (*prasāda*). It is a fragmentary inscription in which the names of several *goshṭhīs* occur in the portions referring to the boundaries of the grants. The *dūtaka* is *Bhaṭṭāraka* Vijayadeva (Cf. Indraji No. 14). The date of the inscription is dated the 5th day of the bright fortnight of the month of Jyāishṭha in the *saṃvat* 137.

Sylvain Lévi XIX—*The Timi Inscription of Śivadeva II (?)*, (date in year lost).

This is a fragmentary inscription which contains a donation (*prasāda*) arranged, in all probability, by Śivadeva II. As in the other inscription (Indraji No. 12, dated *saṃvat* 119 i.e. 725 A.D.) of this king, there is reference to *viśṭīmanushya-sambandha* ("rapport aux hommes de la corvée") and to *rājakuṭīya-vyavasāyins*. This is also a direct order (*svayam*=*ājñā*) of the king. The *dūtaka* is Rājaputra Jayadeva. The date is the 6th day of the dark fortnight of the month Āśvina, in the *saṃvat* [?] (number missing).

Sylvain Lévi XX—*The Yag Bahal Inscription of Śivadeva II (date broken away and lost).*

This record is almost exactly similar in form to the inscription No. 13 (Indraji) of the same king, Śivadeva II. This epigraph was issued by *parama-Māheśvara-paramabhaddrāraka-mahārājādhirāja* Śivadeva (using the other usual epithets, *Bhagavat-Paśupati-bhaddrāraka-pādānugrḥīta*, *Bappa-pādānuddhyāta*, *Licchhaviikulaketu*) from the residence, named herein as Bhadrādhivāsabhavana (as also in No. 13). It is an address to the villages etc. of the village of Gullataigagrāma about the grant made to the fraternity of Buddhist monks coming from all directions and residing in the Śivadeva-vihāra. The special privileges of the donees are mentioned in detail. There is an allusion to Mānadeva-vihāra and other monasteries in it. The part of the name (the element Śiva) of the king is lost in the epigraph.

Bendall No. III.—*An Inscription (of Licchhavi Narendradeva's or Vishnugupta's reign ?), dated [Harsha-] samvat 82 (=688 A.D.).*

This charter<sup>26</sup> was issued from Kailāsakūṭabhavana, probably during the reign of Narendradeva (whose name is lost in lines 2-7 of the inscription). It records the provision for the worship of the deity

<sup>26</sup> Bendall *Journey in Nepal*, p. 77 ff and plate X.

named Vajreśvara and some other religious purposes. Bhaṭṭāraka *Yuvārāja*, Skandadeva, acted as the *dātaka* in this transaction.

Indraji No. 12. *An Inscription of Śivadeva II dated [Harsha-] samvat 119 (=725 A.D.).*

[Incised on a black stone-slab now situated in a modern Viṣṇu temple in Lagantol, Kāṭmāṇḍu. A carved relievo representing Nandin reclining on the Kailāsa adorns the top. Characters almost the same as those in the preceding and the following inscriptions].

This inscription records the permanent grant, according to *bhūmicchhidraṇyāya*, of a village (Vaidyagrāma) as an *agrahāra* made for the increase of religious merit of his parents and of himself by *Paramabhāṭṭāraka-mahārājāṭhīrāja* Śivadeva, who was favoured by the feet of Lord Paśupati Bhaṭṭāraka and meditated on the feet of (his) Bappa (father), to the congregation of the Pāśupatas named Vasu-(vaiśa) Pāśupatachāryyas for the sake of the deity, Śrī-Śivadeveśvara, dedicated by himself, for making provision of repair of his temple (*tad-devakula-khaṇḍa-sphuṭita-saṁskāra-karaṇyāya*). The king commands the headmen of the village and its householders to pay henceforward all kinds of taxes and other royal dues to this congregation whom they should obey in respect of all work they have to perform. The only condition regarding this grant is that this granted village shall have to discharge an annual obligation for a supply to the tradesmen (*vyaṇasāyins*, translated as "authorities" A34.

by Bhagwanlal) of five porters (*bhārika-jana*) for the Bhoṭṭa<sup>27</sup> transport service (*Bhoṭṭavishti-hetoh*). The *dūtaka* in this transaction was *Rājāputrā Jayadeva*.

Indraji No. 13. *A mutilated Inscription of Śivadeva, dated [Harsha-] samvat 143 (?) (=749 A.D.).*

[Incised on a stone outside the southern gate of the enclosure of the temple of Paśupati. Characters agree closely with those used in the preceding inscriptions of the first half of the eighth century A.D. Language Sanskrit. The reading of the date (143 *samvat*) seemed doubtful even to Bhagwanlal. The second numerical symbol might also be read as 20 or 30.]

It records the grant of a village made by *Parama-māheśvara, Parama-bhaṭṭāraka Mahārājādhirāja Śivadeva* (the king's name being illegible in the lacuna in l. 3) to the fraternity of Buddhist monks residing in the *Śivadeva-vihāra* (monastery founded by Śivadeva). The king directs that this grant should not be violated by his subjects who should obey this Ārya-saṅgha in respect of all matters relating to it. It is a voluntary command or direct order (*svayam = ājñā*) of the king and Bhaṭṭāraka Śivadeva was himself the *dūtaka*. The name of the place of issue of the charter is broken away and lost.

<sup>27</sup> Cf. the passage in M. Sylvain Lévi's *Le Nepal*, t. 1, p. 283 where he writes :—"Enfin le village est tenu à la prestation annuelle de certaines corvées, par exemple, il doit fournir des porteurs pour le transport au Tibet (*Bhoṭṭa-viṣṭi*)."

Indraji No. 14. *A mutilated Inscription of the time of Jayadeva II (?)*, dated [Harsha-] *saṃvat* 145 (=751 A.D.).

[Incised on a stone near a water-conduit in the neighbourhood of the temple of Mañjughosha or Minanātha in Lalitapattana. Characters almost the same as those in the foregoing inscription].

The first part of this epigraph, recording the name of the place whence it was issued and that of the king who was the grantor, is broken away and lost. It was most probably a charter issued by Jayadeva II and we should regard the *dūtaka*, *Yuvarāja* Vijayadeva, as the former's son and not as a second son of Śivadeva II as thought by Fleet<sup>28</sup> who took the latter to have been the grantor; for, there can be but one *Yuvarāja* (heir-apparent) of a king. Nor do we feel inclined to endorse the view of Bhagwanlal<sup>29</sup> taking the *dūtaka* Vijayadeva, as a "vicarious" name of Jayadeva II, and the latter's father Śivadeva II, as the grantor.

It appears from the contents of the epigraph, gathered so far, that there occurred some disturbance amongst the people regarding the use of a *tilamaka* (water-course) which was probably the gift of a *kumārī* (princess?), and the king, with the purpose of preventing such disturbance by bad people in future, promulgates this order that in future the disturbers should be dealt with in the *rājakula*.

<sup>28</sup> *Op. Cit.*, Introduction, p. 183.

<sup>29</sup> *Op. Cit.*, Vol. IX, p. 177.

The grantee was directed to see to the repair-work out of the income of the village. It was further ordered that the *tilamaka* should be used by the several *pañchālikās* after it had been divided into seven parts (*tilamakaś-cha saptaḥḥā vibhajya paribhoktavyah*).

Bendall IV—*An Inscription*<sup>30</sup> (*of the time of Jayadeva II ?*); dated [*Harsha-*] *saṃvat 151* (=757 A. D.).

This is not a formal charter of the usual type as in the preceding inscriptions, nor does it contain the name of any king. It is simply a record of a grant made to a Pañchaka or committee by a private individual in *saṃvat 151*.

Indraji No. 15. *An Inscription of Jayadeva II, dated* [*Harsha-*] *saṃvat 153* (=759 A. D.).

Śiva is described as the highest Being in verse 1 and Rāvaṇa's and Bāṇāsura's worship of this god is referred to in the next verse. Verses 3-5 describe a few kings born of the sun-god (Sūrya), indicating that the kings of the Lichchhavi dynasty named in this inscription were Sūryavaṃśī kings. Manu, Ikshvaku, Vikukshi and Vishvagaśva, and (after an interval of a period for the rule of 28 kings not named in the inscription) Sagara, Asamañjasa,

30 Bendall—*Journey in Nepal*, p. 79 f and Plate XI.



Aṁśumat, Dilīpa and Bhagīratha and (then again after a gap for the rule of a few other kings whose exact number could not be known owing to the portion of the stone containing it being broken away and lost) Raghu, Aja and Daśaratha are mentioned. Then after an interval during which eight other rulers reigned in succession, was born in this family the illustrious Lichchhavi (*Śrīmān=ābhūl=Lichchhaviḥ*). The eulogist then points out in verse 6 that a new great and famous race bearing the pure name of Lichchhavi exists even now (i.e. at the time of the composition of this document). Some kings (the portion of the stone containing their number being broken away and lost) had passed away after Lichchhavi and then was born a king at Pushpapura (Pāṭaliputra) whose name was Supushpa.

Then after an interval covering the reigns of 23 kings, another famous king named Jayadeva I arose (v. 7). Eleven other kings' reign intervened and then was born the excellent king Vṛshadeva (v. 8) who was a follower of the Buddhist doctrine (*Sugata-śāsana-pakṣhapātī*). The next king was his son Śaṅkaradeva, after whom Dharmadeva succeeded to the throne. Then the latter's son Mānadeva became king. After this king reigned his son Mahādeva (v. 9). The next verse (v. 10) describes Mahādeva's son, King Vasantadeva, during whose reign wars with enemies came to a close (*śānt=āri-vigrahaḥ*) and who was glorified by the vassal (*sāmanta*) chiefs subdued by him (*dānta-sāmanta-vanditaḥ*). We feel inclined to take the controversial reading of the next verse (v. 11) to mean that after King Vasantadeva

there was an interval during which eleven kings ruled and then came to the throne Udayadeva, the twelfth king, who had as his son King Narendradeva, the thirteenth in the list after Vasantadeva.

King Narendradeva is described as having his foot-stool covered with the dust from the row of diadems worn by numerous prostrated kings. The next two verses are significant for the important historical information they contain. From them we learn that to Narendradeva was born his son, the lord of the earth, named Śivadeva II, who was rich and charitable and "who conquered his foes, protected his people, removed the distress of the good, delighted his relatives and always spoke the truth" (v. 12). This king married (v. 13) the illustrious Vatsadevī,<sup>31</sup> who was the daughter of King Bhogavarman, the crest-jewel of the illustrious Varmans of the Maukhari dynasty, so rich in strength of arms and was the grand-daughter i.e. daughter's daughter of the great Ādityasena, King of Magadha. The next verse (v. 14) describes Jayadeva (II) as the son of King Śivadeva II born of his queen Vatsadevī and states that he was a king who could never be vanquished by his enemies (*ajayyah paraiḥ*). Of his personal accomplishments and virtues, the court-poet describes him as liberal, self-respecting, far-seeing, polite, learned, helpful to

31 Cf. verse 13--"देवी बाहुबलाढ्य-मोखरिकुल-श्रीवर्मचूडामणि-  
ख्यातिहृपित-वैरभूषतिगण-श्रीभोगवर्मोद्भवा ।  
दौहित्री मगधाधिपस्य महतः श्रादित्यसेनस्य या  
व्यूढा श्रीरिव तेन सा क्षितिभुजा श्रीवत्सदेव्यावरात् ॥

the virtuous and strong. He married the princess Rājyamati,<sup>32</sup> who was the daughter of King Harsha, the lord of Gauḍa, Uḍra and other countries and also of Kalinga and Kosala, who “crushed the heads of his hostile kings with the club-like tusks of his rutting elephants”. Being spoken of as a noble descendant of Bhagadatta’s royal line, Rājyamati must have been a princess of the Kāmarūpa dynasty. The next verse (v. 16) is very important as it shows clearly the greatness<sup>33</sup> of Jayadeva II whose extensive

32 Cf. verse 14—“माद्यदन्ति-समूह-दन्त-मुसल-क्षारि-भूभृच्छिरो-  
गौडौड्रादिकलिङ्ग-कोसलपति-श्रीहर्षदेवात्मजा ।  
देवी राज्यमती कुलोचितगुणैर्युक्ता प्रभूताकुले-  
र्येनीढा भगदत्त-राजकुलजा लक्ष्मीरिव द्वाभुजा ॥

33 Cf. verse 16—“सङ्गश्रिया परिगतो जितकामरूपः  
काञ्चीगुणाढ्य-वनिताभिरुपास्यमानः ।  
कुर्वन् सुराष्ट्र-परिपालन-कार्यचिन्तां  
यः साव्व भौम-चरितं प्रकटीकरोति ॥”

In fn. 1 p. 170 t. 2 of *Le Népal* M. Sylvain Lévi has mentioned the ‘seconde interpretation possible’ as follows :—

“Il est pare’ du diademe de Bengale (it should be Aṅga); il a vaincu le Kāmarūpa (Assam); less belles délicieuses de Kāñōi (Conjeveram) le servent; il est préoccupé d’assurer la protection du Surāṣṭra (Kathiavar); toute sa conduite manifeste un empereur du monde”.

In this connection the learned historian also quotes a verse, containing an analogous instance from ‘*Le Kāvyaśālikāra* de Rudraṭa (X, 10; ed. Kāvyaśālikā, p. 134. :—

“आक्रम्य मध्यदेशं विदधत् संवाहनं तथाङ्गानाम् ।

पतति करः काञ्चीयामपि तव निर्जितकामरूपस्य ॥”

political influence was felt not only by the neighbouring countries of Aṅga in the south-east and Kāmarūpa in the east, but also by the distant places, Kāñchī in the far south and Surāshṭra in the south-west, and thus the king has been rightly described as having displayed the career of a *sārvabhauma* king (lord-paramount). It may be noted here that both Bhagwanlal and Fleet missed these historical references in the words, used as proper names, viz. Aṅga, Kāmarūpa, Kāñchī and Surāshṭra, garbed in the rhetorical figure *ślesha* (*double-entendre*) in the verse. The puns disclose the meaning that the king was endowed with the fortune of Aṅga (*Aṅga-śrīyā parigataḥ*); he conquered Kāmarūpa (*jita-Kāmarūpaḥ*); he was attended to by the accomplished women of Kāñchī (*Kāñchī-guṇa = āḍhya-vanitābhīr = upasyamānaḥ*) and he applied his mind even to the work of administration in Surāshṭra (*kurvaṇ = Surāshṭra-paripālana-kāryya-chintān*). That Jayadeva II's political influence reached these distant countries is also evident from the description (in v. 17) of the king as having been known, on account of his prowess, by the second nāme *Parachakrakūma* ("desiring to win the dominions of enemies"). He administered a kingdom from which the misfortunes of his people vanished by the sacrificial offerings of the Brāhmaṇas who received bounteous gifts from the monarch him-

The following verse from Saundhyākaranandin's *Rāmacharita* may also be compared here :—

“छकलापायित-कुन्तल-रुचि-माविल-लाट-कान्तिमवनमदङ्ग [i]म् ।

अधरित-कस्स टिङ्गलील[i] धृत-मध्यदेशतनिमानमपि ॥”

Also Cf. v. 8 of the Belava inscription (*Epi. Ind.*, Vol. XII, p. 40).

self,—a kingdom which was also free from internal troubles (*kaṇṭaka-varjjitaṁ*) and which was so much strengthened by the support of his own arms. It is then stated in the *praśasti* that this king of great and pure lineage caused to be made a silver water-lily, the grandeur and beauty of which are graphically described in the next few verses (vv 18-23), five of which (viz. vv. 20, 25, 27, 28 and 29) were of the king's own composition. This brilliant lotus was dedicated by King Jayadeva II's mother, the illustrious Vatsadevī to the deity Paśupati in the famous temple of that god in four-faced *liṅga* form. The religious merit accruing from this act of the son and his mother was assigned to the credit of the deceased king, Śivadeva II (vv 31-32). In v. 33 the poet of this eulogy names himself Buddhakīrtti and states that although his patron King Jayadeva, was himself a true poet the latter composed only five verses in honour of the silver lotus dedicated to the god and refrained from composing verses in eulogy of his own family which was left to be done by the poet-laureate. Therefore, out of devotion to his Majesty, the court-poet himself composed the rest of the *praśasti*. The last verse (v. 34) is a benedictory one in which Buddhakīrtti prays for the long life of the reigning sovereign, so anxious for the welfare and security of his subjects who, in their turn, were loyally devoted to the throne.

Names of several deities of the Hindu pantheon are found mentioned in portion of the inscription describing the silver-lotus, e.g. Brahmā, Shaṇmukha (*Kārttikēya*), Vāsuki, Sthānu etc. Names also occur

A35.

in this portion, of the demon Daśānana (Rāvaṇa) and perhaps of the Buddhist god, Lokeśvara.

We think the chronology of the Nepal rulers should be discussed at this stage. We only hinted above that there was a fundamental difference between Bhagwanlal and Fleet regarding the interpretation of the years (*saṁvats*) referred to in the Nepal inscriptions. They, however, rightly agreed to interpret the dates marked by the smaller figures 34, 39, 45 (?) 46, 48, 119 and 153 as belonging to the Harsha era of 606 A.D.. According to this view we are also to refer the smaller figures of the dates, viz. 30, 32 and 137 in Sylvain Levi's additional collection (in Vol. III of his work *Le Népal*) to the same Harsha era. But as regards the larger figures viz. 318, 335 (not 535), 386, 413 and 435, the late Dr. Fleet expressed his opinion that they should all be referred to the Gupta era on the supposition that the date 318 (not 316 as he wrongly stated) *saṁvat* in Bendall No. I must refer to the Gupta era of 319-20 A.D., because it belongs to the reign of King Śivadeva I mentioned in it as a contemporary of Aṁśuvarman, whom he identified with the king of that name, said to have reigned in Nepal during, or shortly before, the Chinese pilgrim Yuan Chwang's visit in Northern India in or about 637 A.D.. So the larger figures of dates, viz. 387, 402, 449, 489, 500 (?), 519 and 520 in Sylvain Levis's additional collection are, according to Fleet's view, to be referred to the Gupta era. But Fleet should not have based his calculation of all those larger dates on that solitary case of Bendall No. 1 and prepared his Table No. XI (Fleet—*Gupta Inscriptions*,

Introduction, p. 189) containing the list of the early rulers of Nepal according to it. It is unfortunate also that he could not discover the wrong reading by Bhagwanlal of the date of our No. 4 above, which the Pandit took to be 535 and not 335 which is the correct reading according to our view, the symbol for 300 being so clear in the published text. The name of the *dūtaka* Vikramasena in this grant may be identified with the same name in No. 6, dated Harsha-era 34 i.e. 640 A.D. So the date 335 of No. 4 is to be undoubtedly explained as having reference to the Gupta era and therefore equal to 654-55 A.D.. It would be a preposterous date if the reading 535 be taken to be correct, for it would then equate with 854-855 A.D. although to all appearances the characters belonged to the seventh century. It is very unfortunate again that a veteran palaeographer like the late Dr. Fleet<sup>34</sup> should have committed the blunder of referring all the larger dates in the early Nepal epigraphs to the Gupta era by overlooking the nature of their scripts belonging to different periods of history and misled himself into thinking that the date of the characters used, for example, in Mānadeva's inscription No. 1, which must have belonged to the imperial Gupta period of the fourth century A.D., should be pushed forward, more than three centuries. It is time that this astounding error of the late doctor was rectified in the interest of the true adjustment of the chronology of the early rulers of Nepal and scholars gave their best consideration to and accepted the view so

<sup>34</sup> Fleet *C. I. I.* Vol. III, Introduction p. 189.

cautiously and conclusively put forward, with the help of the materials in his hand at the time, by Bhagwanlal that the larger dates (in our opinion, to the exclusion of those in Bendall I and Indrajī No. 5 and in Sylvain Le'vi's Nos. XI-XII) belonged to the Vikrama era commencing from 57 B. C.. After a very careful comparison of the forms of the letters used in Mānadeva's inscription No. 1 with those used in the inscriptions of all the first three or four imperial Gupta emperors, especially the forms of the letters *ṇa*, *ta*, *pa*, *bha*, *ya*, *la*, *sa*, and *ha*, we cannot but persuade ourselves to accept as true the view that the larger dates in the epigraphs of the early Nepal kings, upto at least the time of King Vasantadeva, should be referred to the Vikrama era. This view is also in keeping with the tradition current in Nepal that Vikramāditya (styled Vikramajit in Nepal) is said to have pushed his conquering arms into this mountainous country in the remote past and ruled it by introducing the *saṃvat* era there. Hence following Bhagwanlal and Bühler, Mr. C. V. Vaidya<sup>35</sup> also thinks that "there is not the least doubt that the Vikrama era has been in use in Nepal since a very long time." But the late Dr. Fleet<sup>36</sup> rejected totally the statement of the Nepal *Varaṇsāvalī* with regard to the visit of the traditional Vikramāditya to Nepal and his establishment of his era and thought that such a statement must only have been "a reminiscence of the conquest of the country by Harshavardhana of Kanauj and the adoption of the

<sup>35</sup> *History of Mediaeval Hindu India*, Vol. I, p. 368.

<sup>36</sup> *Fleet-Op. Cit.*, Introduction pp. 184-185.



Harsha era as the result." We have no doubt that the smaller dates are to be referred to the Harsha era, as stated before, but the larger dates hitherto discovered upto Vasantadeva's time must be referred to the Vikrama era, if palaeography is to be relied upon. The dates in Mānadeva's inscriptions must be referred to this era and never, by any stretch of imagination, to the Gupta era as done by Fleet. Moreover, some of the political, social and religious thoughts and ideas prevailing in the Gupta period in Magadha and other North Eastern provinces are clearly found reflected in the early Nepal records of Mānadeva's time. This also supports the theory of their use of the early Vikrama-era. With due deference to the great French savant, M. Sylvain Lévi, we have to vary from his interpretation of the larger numerical figures of three digits (exceeding 200), representing the dates in the early Nepal inscriptions hitherto discovered. He refers them to a Lichchavi era<sup>37</sup> (*saṃvat*) which commenced in his opinion in 110 A.D. So he adds 33 to the dates expressed in *saṃvat* in the Nepal records for equalising them with the dates in the Śaka era (current) and then adds 78 for making them correspond to dates in Christian era. This result he obtains by an astronomical calculation<sup>38</sup> based on the date mentioned in No. 1 of Bhagwanlal and No. I of his own, viz. "the first day of the bright half of the month of Jyeshtha of *Samvat* 386, while the moon

<sup>37</sup> *Vide-Le Nepal*—t 3, p. 50.

<sup>38</sup> Cf. the passage :—"La date du pilier de Changu Narayan correspond dans cette hypothese au mardi 1<sup>er</sup> mai 496 J.—C"—*Le Nepal*—t. 3, p. 9.

was in the constellation Rohiṇī, in the excellent *muhūrta* called *abhijit*" and he arrives at the conclusion that such a combination of astronomical phenomena was only possible on Tuesday, the 1st May, 496 A.D.. Hence he starts a working hypothesis that the dates in *saṃvat* in the early Nepal inscriptions are to be referred to a Lichchhavi era, then in vogue, which had its starting point ("le point de départ") in the year 110 A.D.. If this view of M. Sylvain Lévi be fully endorsed, we shall have to fall into great difficulty in solving the dates in two inscriptions, viz. his own Nos. IX (Dharampur) and XII (Khopasi), both of which bear the same date <sup>39</sup> viz. 520 (as read by the French savant). The numerical figure however for the hundreds in these two inscriptions seems to be clearly a representative for 300 and not 500 ; hence the date should be read as 320 *saṃvat*. The same mistake was committed, as we have shown above, by Bhagwanlal regarding the date of his No. 4 which must be 335 *saṃvat*, and not 535, as his reading showed. M. Sylvain Lévi himself also doubted the reading<sup>40</sup> of the symbol for hundreds, specially the element 5 of 500 which seemed to him as written in the manner of 3 ('e'n maniere du 3'). From Plates XII and XIII of his inscriptions Nos. XI and XII respectively it can be clearly seen that the figure in question should represent 300 and not 500, exactly as we see the same symbol in plates illustrating Bhagwanlal's Nos. 1 and 4. On account of effacement of certain

<sup>39</sup> *Le Népal*, t. 3, p. 50 and p. 80.

<sup>40</sup> *Le Népal*, t. 3, p. 68.

portions in the plate of his No. IX we are not in a position to clearly read the symbols for the date which he reads as 510 (?) and as no plate is enclosed for the illustration of his No. X, of which the figures for the date are read by him as representing the number 519, we are unable to verify the same. We feel, however, inclined to state that these two dates were also 310 (?) and 319 *saṃvat*. At any rate, if we convert the *saṃvat* 320 (of Nos. XI-XII), which we take to be the correct date, to a date in Christian era by the addition of 110, in accordance with the hypothesis of M. Sylvain Lévi, we arrive at the figure  $(320+110=)$  430 A.D. But this date (430 A.D.) is an impossible date for both Śivadeva I and Aṃśuvarman who are, without doubt, rulers of the seventh century A.D.. So we think that we should refer this date 320 (*saṃvat*) to the Gupta era and think that it corresponds with the date 639-40 A.D., just as the late Dr. Fleet explained the date 318 in Bendall No. 1 and we have interpreted the date 335 in Bhagwanlal No. 4. There is thus a difference of  $(57+110=)$  167 years between our calculation and that of M. Sylvain Lévi regarding the interpretation of some of the larger dates in old Nepal records. Our result pushes the dates back to 167 years and they are therefore so many years earlier than those obtained by his way of calculation.

A correct adjustment of the chronology of the early kings of Nepal appears possible by adoption of a theory we venture to propound that three different eras were in vogue in Nepal in three different periods of her history. The group of kings of the

## 280 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

Lichchhavi dynasty of the first period from Mānadeva to Vasantadeva used only the *Vikrama-saṁvat* in their records; the second group of kings of the same dynasty from Śivadeva I to Udayadeva and the kings of the Thākuri family and their successors, e.g. Amśuvarman, Jishṇugupta and Vishṇugupta, belonging to the middle period used respectively the *Gupta-saṁvat* and *Harsha-saṁvat*, simulaneously; while the third group of the Lichchhavi kings from Narendradeva to Jayadeva II used only the *Harsha-saṁvat*.

In this connection a note may be added on the order of succession of some of the rulers of the Lichchhavi dynasty and their head-quarters. We mark two important intervals in the list of Nepal kings as obtained from the text of Inscription No. 15 of Jayadeva II, one of eleven unnamed kings after Jayadeva I and the other of another eleven unnamed kings after Vasantadeva. From a careful reading and interpretation of verse 11 of this inscription, it may be inferred that the twelfth king, after the eleventh one who reigned during the second interval referred to above, was King Udayadeva, and his son King Narendradeva was therefore the thirteenth. The reading <sup>41</sup> of the first two lines of this verse as proposed by Bhagwanlal does not seem to have been quite correct. From his own annexed plate<sup>42</sup> we clearly find that there is no *ākāra* sign after the word *jāta* which is used in the singular number and not

<sup>41</sup> His reading was :—“अस्यान्तरेप्युदयदेव इति त्रितीया—

जजातास्त्रयोदश [तत]श्च नरेन्द्रदेवः ।”

<sup>42</sup> *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. IX, p. 178.

in the plural. An emendation may be proposed for the lacuna after the word *trayodaśa* by means of the word *nṛpa* as an epithet to Narendradeva—thus making the whole of the second line read thus:—*jūtas=trayodaśa-[nṛpaś]=cha Narendradevaḥ*. According to this view the word *trayodaśa* is to be regarded not as a cardinal numeral (thirteen) but as an ordinal one (thirteenth). So there can be no question of an interval of thirteen unnamed kings in this record after Vasantadeva, but that of only eleven kings, including the names of Śivadeva I and his son Dhruvadeva, who were not mentioned by the court-poet of Jayadeva II, probably because these two kings of the Lichchhavi dynasty had lost their regal position as suzerains by allowing the kings of the Thākuri family to rule collaterally with them from a different residence, Kailāsakūṭabhavana, during a period of almost a quarter of a century. However, according to our construction and interpretation of this controversial verse, Udayadeva and Dhruvadeva were respectively the twelfth and the thirteenth kings after Vasantadeva. So altogether we have a list of thirty-three kings of the Lichchhavi dynasty in inscription No. 15, the last of whom Jayadeva II ruled even in the year 759 A.D.. We have now no difficulty in cramming 33 rulers from Jayadeva I to Jayadeva II, both inclusive, within a period of about 759 years. This furnishes us with a very reasonable average of 23 years for each reign, so Bhagwanlal was not probably wrong in assigning the rule of Jayadeva I (the first Lichchhavi conqueror of Nepal) to the beginning of the first century A. D.

It was Aṁśuvarman, the founder of the Ṭhākuri family of kings, who first established his royal residence at Kailāsakūṭabhavana from which he and his successors ruled in the western division as co-regents or collaterally, but who owed allegiance, (it may be, nominal) to the contemporary kings of the Lichchhavi dynasty ruling in the eastern division from the old residence called Mānagrha which, as remarked above, was probably named after King Mānadeva. From the omission of the name of Mānagrha in inscription No. 15 of Jayadeva II and in other contemporary or somewhat earlier records it appears that the last three Lichchhavi rulers beginning with Narendradeva had removed their administrative headquarters to Kailāsakūṭabhavana, which was probably the only royal residence during nearly the last century of the rule of that dynasty. The reign of the Ṭhākuri family extended only for three or four generations of kings. King Mānadeva,<sup>43</sup> who was in all probability a contemporary of the imperial Gupta emperor, Chandragupta I or his son Samudragupta, and also a few of Mānadeva's predecessors must have used the *Vikramasamvat* in their epigraphs, as it was this era that was in vogue in many parts of India at that time. It seems quite probable that the descendants of Vasantadeva

<sup>43</sup> Cf. the following passage from M. Sylvain Lévi's *Le Népal* t. 3, p. 3:—'C'est aux environs du ve siècle que la paléographie tendrait à ranger Mānadeva, comme avaient fait Bhagvanlal et Bühler qui interpréteraient la date de l'inscription par l'ère vikrama (386 samvat—329 J.-C.), à l'époque même de Samudragupta "dont les édits sur piliers ressemblent totalement aux inscriptions de Mānadeva"'.

began to use, until the time of Harshavardhana's occupation of Nepal (if it was really a historical fact) or of his political influence in that country, the *Gupta-samvat* from the time when Samudragupta forced the Nepal king to pay allegiance to his lord-paramountcy as mentioned before and to accept the era introduced by his family from the beginning of his father Chandragupta I's reign (in 319-20 A.D.).

With these few remarks on the question of the chronology of early Nepal kings and the order of their succession we insert below a table largely based on the one prepared by Bhagwanlal and Bühler, with some small corrections here and there in accordance with our interpretation of the controversial verse (v. 11) and calculation of the two intervals of eleven unnamed kings in Jayadeva II's inscription (No. 15).

### The Lichchhavi Kings Of Nepal

(Also called Sūryavamśi kings in the Nepal *Vamśāvalī*)

1. Jayadeva I, about 1 A.D. [No. 15].
- 2-12. Names not mentioned in No. 15.
13. Vṛshadeva, c. 260 A.D. [Nos. 1 and 15].
14. Śaṅkaradeva, s/o 13, c. 285 A.D. [Nos. 1 and 15].
15. Dharmadeva, s/o 14, married to Rājyavatī, c. 305 A.D. [Nos. 1 and 15].
16. Mānadeva, s/o 15, '[Vikrama-] samvat 386-413 (= 329-356 A.D.) [Nos. 1 and 15 ; and S. Le'vi II].
17. Mahādeva, s/o 16, c. 360 A.D.

## 284 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

18. Vasantadeva, or Vasantasena, s/o 17, [Vikrama-] saṃvat 435 (=378 A.D.) and saṃvat 449 (=392 A.D.) [Nos. 3 and 15 ; and S. Le'vi VI].

19-27. Lineal descendants of 18, names not mentioned in No. 15.

28. Śivadeva I, c. 610 A.D. Sylvain Le'vi IX-XII [Gupta-] saṃvat 310 (?), 319, 320, Bendall I [Gupta-] saṃvat 318 (=637-38 A.D.) [No. 5—but not mentioned in No. 15].

Co-regent, Amśuvarman, first a *sāmanta*, then a *mahārāja*, [Harsha]-saṃvat 30, 32, 34, 39, 45 (?) (=640-651 A.D.) [Nos. 6-8, Bendall II and S. Le'vi XIII-XV.]

29. Dhruvadeva, [Harsha-] saṃvat 48 (=654 A.D.) [No. 9, but not mentioned in No. 15].

Co-regent, Jishṇugupta [Harsha-] saṃvat 46 (=652 A.D.) [Nos. 9—11 and S. Le'vi XVI].

N.B. Vikramasena, probably s/o 28, not a reigning prince mentioned as *Rājaputra* in No. 4 of [Gupta]-saṃvat 335 (=654-55 A.D.), and not 535 as wrongly read by Bhagwanlal

Co-regents, Jishṇugupta and perhaps Vishṇugupta, mentioned as heir-apparent in No. 9.

A. N.B. Amśuvarman, mentioned in the Nepal *Vaṃśāvalī* as the founder of the Thākuri dynasty, Kali 1000=101 B.C., was wrongly pushed back more than seven or eight centuries.

B. N.B. Kings Nos. 32 and 33 respectively were mentioned as the 7th and 12th princes of the Thākuri line. Probably this incorporation also is wrong in the *Vaṃśāvalī*.



30. Udayadeva, c. 670 A.D. [No. 15] mentioned as heir-apparent in No. 7 [Harsha-] saṃvat 39 (=645 A.D., of course of the Lichchhavi king who was the suzerain even of Amśuvarman, the grantor.

31. Narendradeva, c. 690 A.D. [No. 15].

32. Śivadeva II, s/o 31, married to Vatsadevi, daughter of Maukhari Bhogavarman, and daughter's daughter of Ādityasena of Magadha, [Harsha-] saṃvat 119—134 (=725-740 A.D.) [No. 12 and S. Le'vi XIX-XX].

33. Jayadeva II, *Parachakrakāma*, s/o 32, married to Rājyamati, daughter of Śrī-Harsha who was king of Gauḍa, Uḍra and other countries, Kaliṅga and Kosala, a female descendant of Bhagadatta undoubtedly of the Kāmarūpa dynasty, [Harsha-] saṃvat 153 (=759 A.D.) [Nos. 13-15 and S. Le'vi XVIII].

The positive historical information about early Nepal kings, gathered from a study of the inscriptional details may be summarised here. The Lichchhavi kings of Nepal trace their descent from the sun-god and hence they are rightly described in the *Varaṃśāvalī* as *Sūryavarmaṃśī*. There were 33 rulers hitherto known beginning with Jayadeva I and ending in Jayadeva II, covering a period of at least 759 years with an average of 23 years for each reign. The last known date of Jayadeva II is Harsha-saṃvat 153 i.e. 759 A.D. Hence Jayadeva I may be regarded as the first king who ruled Nepal sometime in the beginning of the Christian era and established the Nepal branch of the royal Lichchhavi dynasty.

After an interval of about two and a half centuries during which eleven unnamed rulers of the same

dynasty reigned in Nepal, we come across the name of King Vṛshadeva, who was a Buddhist in faith and who being of a religious disposition did not trouble himself about political matters, although he possessed great valour and wealth. The *Vaṃśāvatī* also states that this king built monasteries (*vihāras*) and installed images of Lokeśvara and other Buddhist divinities. He was fortunate in having several learned and accomplished sons, one of whom, Śaṅkaradeva by name, succeeded him on the throne. This king had to measure strength in battle with his enemies (unknown by name), and was unconquerable. He carried on the administration of his prosperous kingdom with the help of his trusted officials. These two Nepal kings belonged probably to the period which is regarded by historians as one of the darkest in Indian history, namely that between the extinction of the Kushana and Andhra dynasties in the first quarter of the third century A.D. and the rise of the imperial Gupta line in the fourth.

Next reigned Śaṅkaradeva's virtuous son King Dharmadeva, who inherited a vast kingdom. He made a fresh campaign of conquests and erected high "pillars of victory" on earth. His wife was the faithful queen Rājyavatī. We think he was probably a contemporary of Chandragupta I of the imperial Gupta dynasty and his father Ghaṭokacha. This Dharmadeva was succeeded by his famous son Mānadeva, who was a very great monarch of Nepal. His mother, Queen Rājyavatī, wanted to immolate herself on the king's death, and announced her

determination to her able son Mānadeva, whom she appointed to the hereditary kingship, but she was prevented from putting an end to her life by the importunity of her son. His inscription dated 329 A.D. (V.E. 386) informs us that he gave his mother great delight by a promise to repay his father's debts by launching into military feats as befits the Kshatriyas. The king kept his promise and led an expedition to the east for crushing his enemies, but during his military activities he was good enough to allow those kings to keep their own position, who remained obedient to him. After having forced to submission some of the rebellious *sāmantas* of the east, Mānadeva had to proceed to the west where also he wanted to subdue a misguided feudal chief. The mutilated condition of this famous king's inscription prevents us from forming our idea of his other historical achievements. In the year 320 A.D. (=387 V.E.) Mānadeva installed the image of a Vishṇu (in his Vāmana incarnation) for the increase of the religious merit of his mother. One Guhamitra, the chief of the merchants' corporation, installed the image of the sun-god (of the name of Indra) in the year 345 A.D. (=402 V.E.). The king favoured a private person named Jayeśvara with permission to erect a *linga* of Śiva in 355. A.D. (V.E. 413). His was a long reign covering a period of not less than 27 years. It seems quite reasonable to suppose that the royal residence of Nepal, called *Mānagrha*, from where the successors, immediate and remote, of Mānadeva ruled Nepal, was established by this king or one of his descendants, and named after him (Māna).

After Mānadeva, his son Mahideva became king and the latter was succeeded by his son Vasantadeva, who ruled Nepal from Mānagrha residence. He used the title of *Bhattāraka-mahārāja*, which was also the title of his late father, mentioned as *Parama-daivata Bappa*. He was known for his learning, policy, compassion, charity, politeness and valour. He was the reigning sovereign of Nepal in 378 A.D. (V.E. 435), when his chief administrator of (criminal) justice and Police officer (*sarvva-daṇḍa-nūyaka-mahāpratihāra*) was Ravigupta. The latter officer is also found to have acted in the same capacity in the year 392 A.D. Under him acted a local official head of a place of a grant, transacting administrative business, and his name seems to have been Mahīśila. His position appears to have been like that of the *vishayapati*s under the Gupta rulers. We think that this Vasantadeva, or more probably his father or his grand-father, was the Nepal ruler who had to yield to the Gupta emperor Samudragupta, and bow to his imperial authority, when the latter led his conquering expedition to most parts of India including Nepal. Vasantadeva enjoyed a peaceful reign after having settled with his enemies and received the homage of subdued *sūmantas*. It cannot be determined with certainty if this king's enemies were his own Lichchhavi kinsmen of the imperial Gupta line. We have remarked above on clear palaeographic evidence and other arguments that the first group of Nepal kings from Vṛshadeva to Vasantadeva used in their records the Vikrama era and this explodes the theory that this era was not genuine and was an invention of the sixth century A.D.

It is quite probable that *mahārāja* Gaṇadeva, (S. Le'vi VII) whose name does not, however, occur in Bhagwanlal No. 15, ruled from Mānagrha after the reign of Vasantadeva. After this group's rule when the political influence of the Guptas was very great on Nepal, the second group of kings, e.g. Śivadeva I and Dhruvadeva of Mānagrha, used the Gupta era in their records. But when, reigning collaterally with them from the second residence, Kailāsakūṭabhavana, Aṁśuvarman of the Ṭhākurī line and his successors were influenced by Harshavardhana's conquest of, or only a conquering expedition into Nepal, they introduced, while at the same time owing allegiance to their suzerains of the Lichchhavi dynasty, the Harsha era in their documents.

Kings Śivadeva I and Dhruvadeva are two of the eleven kings (not thirteen, as shown before), who reigned during the interval between Vasantadeva (the 18th king) and Udayadeva (the 30th). Although these two kings are not found mentioned in Jayadeva II's inscription No. 15 dated 759 A.D., they have their own and other contemporary records to tell us the story of their life and the events of their royal career. Śivadeva I, styled *Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja* and the banner of the Lichchhavikula ruled as suzerain in Nepal from the royal residence of Mānagrha, which was then more than three hundred years old. Under his suzerainty ruled simultaneously King Aṁśuvarman of the Ṭhākurī family from the residence at Kailāsakūṭabhavana. On the advice of the latter, described as enjoying the position of a *mahāsūmanṭa* only, Śivadeva I issued in Gupta-saṁvat 318 i.e. A37.

637-38 A.D. an address to the heads and other householders of a certain village, regarding the right of entry thereinto of Government officers. In this charter the *dātaka* was Bhogavarman, who may be identified with the nephew (sister's son) of Amśuvarman, bearing the same name, who was a descendant of the Maukhari dynasty, and later became the father-in-law of Śivadeva II. So through this Bhogavarman, Amśuvarman's sister's son, whose daughter Vatsadevī (daughter of Ādityasena's daughter) was married to Śivadeva II, we find a matrimonial union between the two royal families (the Lichchhavi and the Thakuri) of Nepal. The latter two, the Maukhari dynasty and that of the Later Guptas of Magadha are, therefore, connected together by intermarriage. There is a reference in the Nepal *Vaiśālī* also to the effect that Amśuvarman himself was the son-in-law of a *Śrīgavānśī* king named Viśvadevavarman, whose name, however, cannot be found in the hitherto known epigraphic records. The Maukhari Bhogavarman is mentioned in an inscription of Amśuvarman dated 645 A.D., so it can be easily believed that he was very young when he acted as a *dātaka* in 637-38 A.D., in his maternal uncle's palace at Nepal, where his mother Bhogadevī also installed a *Śivaliṅga*. If this view of ours be regarded as correct, Śūrasena, the husband of Bhogadevī, becomes a Maukhari prince, who might have ruled at Kanauj after Harsha's death, and his son Bhogavarman was probably the last Maukhari king known in history. This Bhogavarman acted also as a *dātaka* in another charter (S. Le'vi IX), of which the date is nearly of the same period, but which was issued by Śivadeva I on the

advice of the *mahāsāmanta* Amśuvarman. The inscription of Thoka (S. Le'vi X), which was dated in our opinion 319 Gupta era, and in which Vipravarmagomin was the *dātaka*, also belonged to Śivadeva I's reign. The two charters (S. Le'vi XI-XII) dated Gupta *samvat* 320, in which *rārīta* Bhogachandra and Deśavarmagomin respectively acted as the *dātaka*, were *saṃājyūpanū* forms of address issued from the Mānagrha palace by Śivadeva I. In some of Śivadeva I's inscriptions we find Amśuvarman described as a *mahāsāmanta*, who achieved fame by quelling the country's enemies by his heroism and victory in battles and administered properly the affairs of the kingdom. These services of Amśuvarman formed, according to the opinion of Bhagwanlal Indraji, the nucleus of his royal or quasi-royal position in Nepal politics, and he gradually rose into prominence during his suzerain Śivadeva I's reign, by making a mark in the political life of Nepal by his warlike achievements. From his inscription dated 610 A.D. this prince, described as being favoured by the feet of Paśupati-bhaṭṭāraka and meditating those of his *Bappa* (father) who, however, is not mentioned as enjoying any dignity like that of a *Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja*, began to issue command from the second residence of Kailāsakūṭabhavana, probably established by himself. The *Varṇasavalī* relates that Amśuvarman transferred the seat of Government to a place called Madhyalakha ; but we find that all his epigraphic records and some of those of his successors, were issued from Kailāsakūṭabhavana. It cannot be ascertained if the two places were identical. Anyhow the influence of

the new residence was increasing from now, and the Lichchhavi suzerains were gradually losing their royal power and assuming, probably, the status of nominal rulers. Amśuvarman's chief administrator of justice (*sarva-danḍa-nāyaka*) was Vikramasena, who acted as the *dūlaka* in an official transaction. The Chief Justice, *Rājaputra* Vikramasena, was also the *dūlaka* in the charter (Lévi XV) dated 638 A.D., which was issued by the *mahāsāmanta* as a direct order (*svayam = ājñā*) bestowing some privileges on the inhabitants of the village of Śaigāgrāma. It is almost certain that this Vikramasena should be identified with the *dūlaka* of the same name, having the use of the title *Rājaputra*, in the inscription (No. 4) dated G. E. 335 (not 535 G. E. as read by Bhagwanlal), i.e. in 654-55 A.D. He may have been a son of Śivadeva I, though never a reigning prince. In 640 A.D. Amśuvarman issued a charter through his chief Army-officer (*mahābalādhyakṣa*) named Vindusvāmin. It has been shown above from the contents of another charter, issued from Kailāsakūṭabhavana, that *Paśupati-bhaṭṭāraka-pādānnugṛhṭa* and *Bappa-pādānnudhyātā* Amśuvarman gave directions to the officers of the Western Court (*Paśchimādīkikaraya*) that they should not interfere with the working of the Committees called *Adhahśālā-Pañchālikās*, who were appointed by him to administer the estates of the *liṅgas* dedicated respectively by his sister, Bhogadevī, mother of Bhogavarman and wife of Rājaputra Śūrasena, by his niece Bhāgyadevī and by the other elder brothers (ancestors ?) of the last-mentioned princess. Amśuvarman is herein described as a devotee



of the god Śiva, and also as taking the greatest delight in making proper arrangements for the stability and preservation of religious institutions, as he was able by pondering over the meaning of the various *śāstras* to destroy false doctrine (*asad-īdarśana*), by which one must mean in this context Buddhist philosophy. We have already seen from some of his inscriptions (e.g. S. Le'vi XIII-XIV) how anxious Amśuvarman always remained for the welfare of his subjects. His constant aim was "*kathariṇ prajā me sukhilā bhavet*" —how his people would feel happy. He made benefactions to all sorts of religious and other institutions, as well as to several persons and villages. The list of donations in the above mentioned inscriptions is evidence in point. *Yuvarāja* Udayadeva (probably the son of the Lichchhavi king Dhruvadeva) was the *dūlaka* who transacted the business regarding this arrangement of King Amśuvarman. If this identification be correct, it may be supposed that there was cordial relation yet intact between the two Nepal royal families.

Here we should pause for a while to consider what the Chinese pilgrim, Yuan Chawng, has stated about Nepal and its ruler at the time of his travels in India (629-645 A.D.). The pilgrim narrates<sup>44</sup> that "the capital was above 20 li in circuit ; the country yielded grain and much fruit, also copper, yaks, and francolins; copper-coins were the medium of exchange; the climate was cold ; the people were rude and deceitful ; good faith and rectitude were slighted by them ; they had

<sup>44</sup> Watters—*Yuan Chwang*, Vol. II, pp. 83-85.

no learning but were skilful mechanics ; they were ugly and coarse in appearance and they believed both in false and true religion, the Buddhist monasteries and the Deva temples touching each other. There were above 2000 Buddhist ecclesiastics who were attached to both ‘vehicles’ and the number of non-Buddhists was not ascertained.” This is all that the Chinese traveller says of this country and the character of its people. In the opinion of the Buddhist pilgrim the false religion, in the above description, must refer to Brahmanism, but we have pointed out before that Aśśuvarman was a devout believer in Brahmanism having destroyed “fallacious philosophy” (*asat-darśana*) which again must refer to Buddhism. As regards the kings of Nepal, the pilgrim adds<sup>15</sup> :—“The kings of Nepal were Kshatriya Licchhavis, and they were eminent scholars and believing Buddhists. A recent king whose name is given as Ang-shu-fa-ma or Aśśuvamma in Chinese Kuang chan or Radiant Armour, had composed a treatise on Etymology.” This description of the kings of Nepal is largely corroborated by the evidence of inscriptions referred to above. The pilgrim’s observations on Vṛjī and Nepal have made some of the annotators suspicious, and they think that the pilgrim may not have been to those two places and has described them as he heard from others and learnt from books, more specially because *The Life* does not mention a visit to this Vajji country or to Nepal between his travels in Śvetapur and Magadha

which he personally visited. Watters, however, regards it "not impossible that Yuan Chwang may have personally visited Nepal" and he adds, moreover, that "at this time, about 645 A.D., Nepal was a dependency of T'u-fan or Tibet, and it joined that country in sending a contingent to help Wang Hsüan-Tse in his trouble with the usurper of Magadha". That the paramount rulers of Nepal belonged to the Lichchhavi dynasty admits of no doubt, but Amśuvarman described by the Chinese pilgrim as a "recent king" was himself not a Lichchhavi, but was first a *sāmanta* of that dynasty of rulers and later succeeded in assuming larger powers and even used the loftier title of *Bhallaṅgarakamahārāja*, as stated before. It does not seem to be true that the rulers of the two dynasties (Lichchhavi and Thākuri) in Nepal owed their allegiance to Tibet. Again Amśuvarman appears to have been reigning even upto the year 646 A.D., if not 651-52 A.D., in case the reading of the date 45 Harsha *saṃvat* in Inscription No. 8 of Vibhuvarman, one of the king's employees, be taken as correct. In that case he could never be described as a "recent king" by the pilgrim travelling there in 645 A.D. From these circumstances also it is indeed doubtful whether the Chinese traveller actually visited Nepal. Mr. Vaidya thinks that Harshavardhana's conquest of Nepal was a definite historical event and that this emperor forced Śivadeva I (the Lichchhavi king) to introduce in Nepal the Harsha era and this happened sometime about 610 A.D. after which Amśuvarman became ascendant in the other Court. This king ruled in Nepal from Kailāsa-kūṭabhavana contemporaneously with Harshavardhana

during the latter part of the North Indian emperor's rule, perhaps for a few years even after his death.

Nepal assisted the Tibetan army which proceeded to help the Chinese envoy, Wang-hiuen-tse against Arjuna (or Aruṇāśva) of Tirhut who usurped the throne of Harsha after his death. This defeat of the usurper was brought about by the combined forces of China, Tibet and Nepal, assisted by the force of the Kāmarūpa king, before 650 A.D. and we believe that the Nepal kings of the two dynasties who thus helped the Chinese and the Tibetan armies were Dhruvadeva of the Lichchhavi line and either Anśuvarman of the Thākuri or his successor Jishnugupta (who probably belonged to a different line).

The first date we know of Jishnugupta is H. E. 48 (= 654 A.D.). Like the preceding ruler, Anśuvarman, Jishnugupta also styles himself *Bhagaval-Paśupati-Bhallaṅgaraka-pādānnugṛhīta* and *Bapp-pādānnudhyāta* and issues his charters from the new residence Kailasakūṭabhavana. In a record (No. 9) of this ruler dated 48 H. E. we find a reference to a repair-work of a *tilamaka* (water-course) which was led by *Bhallaṅgaraka-mahārājādhirāja* Anśuvarman, but which was destroyed for want of earlier repairs. *Yuvarāja* Vishnugupta acted as the *dūtaka* in this charter. He acted also as the *dūtaka* in the Thankot inscription (S. Le'vi XVI). It seems quite reasonable to suppose that the higher title of *mahārājādhirāja* was assumed by Anśuvarman later in his reign, as he was called simply a *sāmanta* and a *mahāsāmanta* earlier, and since then he wielded more regal power causing proportionate reduction of the same to the suzerain family of

Lichchhavi kings of Mānagrha, which seems to have continued as the royal residence during the reign of Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja Dhruvadeva, whose lord-paramountcy was acknowledged by this Jishṇugupta. Two epithets *punṇyānvayaḍ* = *āgata-rājyāsampat* and *samastapanu[rāśri]ṭa-śāsana* as applied to this king are important as showing that his kingly position was obtained from a virtuous family and that his commands were obeyed by all citizens. This suggests that Jishṇugupta had no lineal connection with the preceding Thākurī ruler, Amśuvarman, but only succeeded to his rank as a ruler in Kailāsakūṭabhavana, whence probably he fulfilled his administrative duty towards the people of the city. This view is supported by the epithet *Somānvayabhūṣhaṇa*, as applied to Jishṇuguptadeva in Thankot inscription (S. Le'vi XVI), where he is not found using any title like *mahāsāmanta* or *mahārāja*. It seems that after Dhruvadeva the nominal suzerain occupying the throne at the Mānagrha residence was a prince called Mānadeva, but no kingly title is used along with his name in that inscription. He was probably not a reigning sovereign at all, Jishṇugupta being the actual ruler of the people of Nepal at the time. We have the name of one Chandravarman, who was a *sāmanta* under Jishṇugupta himself. Doubt will always remain in the minds of some scholars, whether the line of rulers represented by Amśuvarman, Jishṇugupta and their successor or successors ruled from Kailāsakūṭabhavana, collaterally by division of power in the whole of Nepal between themselves and the rulers of the Lichchhavi family of Mānagrha. We shall see later on that Mānagrha A38,

ceased to play its part as the old royal residence during at least the reigns of the last two Lichchhavi rulers viz. Śivadeva II and Jayadeva II, both of whom seem to have their residence at the palace named Bhadrādhivāsabhavana (cf. S. Le'vi XX). It appears that the rulers of Mānagrha had had a troublous time before the unknown date of Inscription No. 10, and that Amśuvarman secured good prospects (*upāltāyatiḥ*) by his success in quelling powerful enemies of his lord-paramount. His successor, Jishnugupta, had also to devote his mind to finding out means for freeing the Nepalese people headed by his suzerain, *Bhaṭṭāraka* Dhruvadeva, from disturbing calamities. Constructive works of public utility, such as leading water-courses and conduits, formed a special feature in Nepal, and both Amśuvarman and Jishnugupta are credited in their own charters with having undertaken such works for the benefit of the people whose representative committees were sometimes directed to spend money out of the collective taxes of their villages towards the up-keep of these benefactions. A donation to the Pāsupata congregation for the provision of repair-work of a temple of Chhatra-Chaṇḍeśvara and a conduit of water (*praṇālikū*) was made during the prosperous and victorious reign of (*pravardhamānavijaya-rājya*) of Jishnugupta. The king's name in the charter dated 82 H.E. i.e. 688 A.D. (Bendall No. III) appears to be lost, but very probably the name was that of King Narendradeva, father of Śivadeva II. The name of the *dūtaka* of this grant, however, is given as Bhaṭṭāraka *Yuvārāja* Skandadeva. King Narendradeva again was the son of Udayadeva

(according to our opinion stated above), and he was a great ruler having under his suzerainty a large number of vassal kings who used to pay him homage.

Narendradeva's son and successor was King Śivadeva II, one of whose charters, issued from the residence at Kailāsakūṭabhavana, bears date 119 in Harsha era (=725 A.D.) ; and this evidently indicates that he enjoyed a long reign in Nepal. During this and the next king's reign no trace of the so-called double or collateral Government, which was prevalent during a portion of the last hundred years, is found to exist. King Śivadeva II himself used the imperial titles *parama-bhaṭṭāraka* and *mahārājādhirāja* in addition to the usual epithets, used by all former kings, viz. *Bhagavat-Paśupati-bhaṭṭāraka-pādānuṅghāta* and *Bappa-pādānuddhyāta*. That this king had a most tolerant attitude in the matter of religion is clearly seen from the fact that he established, on the one hand, the Śiva-god (in the *liṅga* form), named after himself as Śivadeveśvara, for the up-keep of whose temple he granted a village as *agrahāra*, according to the dictum of *bhūmicchhidranāyāya*, to a sect of the Paśupatāchāryyas and on the other, a Buddhist monastery named Śivadeva-vihāra for the benefit of the fraternity of Buddhist monks (*Āryya-bhikṣhusaṅgha*) to which also he granted a village. There is a reference to another grant (S. Le'vi XX) made by this king to the fraternity of Buddhist monks residing in the same *viḥāra*. In the former grant his son Rājaputra Jayadeva was the *dūtaka* and in the latter the king himself acted as such. His character and accomplishments as a sovereign have been very

## 300 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

graphically described in the famous inscription (No. 15) of his son Jayadeva II. A conqueror and efficient administrator as he was, this king was easily offered the hand of Vatsadevī whom he married. This princess was the daughter of Bhogavarman, the crest-jewel of the illustrious Varmans of the Maukhari dynasty, who were so rich in strength of arms and who put all hostile kings to shame. She was also connected with the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha as being the daughter's daughter of the great Ādityasena, called in this record *Magadhūlhipa*. The mutilated inscription No. 14 dated 145 Harsha era i.e. 751 A.D., of which the portion containing the names of the king and the place of issue is broken away and lost, seems to have belonged not to the reign of Śivadeva II but to his son and successor Jayadeva II, whose reign, as we think, commenced about 740 A.D. ; and we also believe that the *dūtaka* mentioned therein as *Yuvarāja* Vijayadeva was very likely the actual heir-apparent, Jayadeva II's son. Bhaṭṭaraka Vijayadeva is also mentioned to have acted as the *dūtaka* in the inscription (S. Le'vi XVIII) dated 743 A.D. If this inscription could be referred to Śivadeva II's reign as was done by Fleet, then this *Yuvarāja* was probably a second son of the king and hence a brother of Jayadeva II. In this case one may also hesitate to regard this as a "vicarious" name of Jayadeva II as was done by Bhagwanlal. Can it be true that *all* sons of early Nepal kings including those who were not really heirs-apparent to the throne were called *Yuvarājas* ? We have a reference to an announcement in this epigraphic record to the people of Nepal,



which clearly indicates that breakers of the public peace and obstructors of the use of public works, such as water-courses etc., were produced in the royal courts (*rājākula*) for trial. The record dated 151 H.E. (=757 A.D.) announcing the grant by a private individual to a committee (*Pañchaka*) belonged in our opinion to the reign of Jayadeva II. There is an allusion in an inscription of Śivadeva II (No. 12) to a supply of labour from villages by Nepal kings for the Labour Service of Bhōṭṭa (Bhutān ?).

As to Jayadeva II, the last known king of the Lichchhavi dynasty of Nepal, we first notice him as the *dūtaka* of a grant in the inscription dated 119 Harsha era (=725 A.D.), where he is named Rājaputra-Jayadeva. In the mutilated inscription (S. Le'vi XIX) in which we find reference to an information of labour people (*vishtimanushya-sambandha*) and tradesmen carrying on business in royal courts (*rājākula-vyavasāyins*), the *dūtaka* was the same Rājaputra Jayadeva. More important historical information about this king who really became a lord-paramount can only be obtained from his own *praśasti* (No. 15). He was the son and successor of Śivadeva II and was born of the famous Queen Vatsadevī. He himself, however, married the daughter of Harsha, king of Kāmarūpa, who is described in that inscription as the lord of Gauḍa, Uḍra, and other countries, as well as of Kaliṅga and Kosala. It is also stated there, in the garb of puns, that King Jayadeva II extended his political influence over the Aṅga country with the fortunes of which he was endowed, conquered Kāmarūpa, approached Kāñchī in the south and bestowed his attention even on the work of

administration of the distant Surāshṭra country. Hence the poet of the eulogy, Buddhakīrtti, rightly states that Jayadeva II displayed the career of a universal monarch (*sārvabhauma-charitaṁ prakāṭīkaroti*) and was, therefore, known to people by his second name *Parachakrakāma*, "one desirous of winning the kingdoms of his enemies." This king was very liberal, learned, far-seeing and self-respecting. His people were free from all sorts of misfortunes and internal disturbances. The Brāhmaṇas received bounteous gifts from his treasury for making sacrificial offerings to the gods. This certainly speaks of the good administration of his kingdom. He caused to be made the famous silver-lotus which his mother Vatsadevī dedicated to the temple of the god Paśupati in honour of her deceased husband King Śivadeva II. The king was also a poet of a very high order, as the five verses of his own composition in the *praśasti* may show. He is described as living in 153 H.E. (i.e. 759 A.D.) in good health and the court-poet wished for him yet a very long life.

The chapter may be closed with the remark that the culture and civilisation of this mountainous country during the period under notice were exactly similar to those prevailing in the other parts of India on the plains. In this respect Nepal may be said to have formed an integral part of India at the time. The society, religion and politics of this wonderful country—"an uninterrupted succession of hill and valley"—as represented in her early epigraphic records are distinctly of the same type and order as in the rest of India, specially in North-Eastern India. Nepal enjoyed no civilisation alien to that of India herself.

## CHAPTER XII

### Concluding Remarks

We intend to bring the work to a close by making a few general remarks on some of the special administrative, economic, social and religious features of the period dealt with in the previous chapters. Much space, however, need not be devoted to this subject, for we have incidentally referred to the culture and mode of life of the people of North-Eastern India, in our treatment of the general political condition in the foregoing pages. A short reference to the Hindu (rather Brāhmanic) renaissance, which was so clearly marked in the glorious period of the imperial Gupta rule in India, the Periclean age of Indian history as some historians may call it, will be made in this connection. To put this matter in the briefest possible way, we may quote a line from the history<sup>1</sup> of India, written by the late Dr. Vincent Smith, who says that in India, during this period,—“Literature, art, and science flourished in a degree beyond the ordinary, and gradual changes in religion were effected without persecution.” There is ample evidence to show that in spite of the fact that the imperial Gupta emperors embraced Brāhmanical Hinduism and styled themselves *parama-bhāgavatas* or *parama-daivatas*, they adopted a

<sup>1</sup> *Oxford History of India*, 2nd edition, pp. 156-157.

general policy of perfect religious toleration. They seem to have officially recognised the worship of gods and goddesses of other Brāhmanical sects, and also showed patronage even to the religious institutions of the non-Brāhmanic sects viz. Buddhism and Jainism, which were still, of course, believed in by many families, under a somewhat modified form. The people of the period enjoyed full liberty of making perpetual endowments to temples or monasteries; and one could even, irrespective of his own religious persuasion, make donations to institutions belonging to other faiths. As an illustration<sup>2</sup> we may refer here to the donation of land, purchased from the Government by the Brāhman couple, Nāthaśarman and his wife Rāmī, for the worship of the Jinās (Arhats), in the great Jaina *vihāra* at Vaṭagohālī mentioned in the Paharpur inscription. This Jaina *vihāra* was an older institution existing probably in the same locality of Paharpur (in the Rajshahi district), situated in the old Puṇḍravardhana *bhukti*. The Brāhmanical temple recently excavated out of the mound at that place belonged to the late Gupta period and according to archaeologists its type is similar to that of Brāhmanical temples of Java. Many "Brāhmanical and Buddhist bas-reliefs and terra-cotta plaques, dating from the late Gupta times" were also found at this place during the excavations. These North-Bengal relics speak of the prevalence of three different faiths in one and the same place, during the Gupta period, although we find that the influence of the non-orthodox

religions was waning in this period on account of the growing renovation of Brāhmanism under the patronage of the Guptas.

It may be noted here that during the four or five centuries before the rise of the Gupta dynasty, Brāhmanism and along with it, the Sanskrit language and literature, suffered a good deal on account of the ascendancy of Buddhism and the cultivation of the Prakrits under the patronage of the Kushān kings. During that period people in many parts of the country ceased even to perform some of the Vedic rites, and to show veneration to gods and Brāhmans. The kings did not care to celebrate the *āśvamedha* sacrifice, even on the assumption of supreme sovereign power. The late Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in his admirable treatise,<sup>3</sup> *A Peep into the Early History of India*, has shown that "the Brāhmanic revival may be understood to have truly begun" in the time of Wema-Kadphises, who styled himself a worshipper of Maheśvara. He also pointed out that some of the kings of foreign origin "were no doubt Hinduized, but they were not Brāhmanized. And the Brāhmans themselves complained of their being neglected by the Yavanas, Śakas and Pahlavas". Hence he thought that "an all-sided revival and renovation could proceed only under the patronage of Hindu princes", like the Guptas.

We have seen before that the first few Gupta monarchs were great patrons of learning and all kinds

<sup>3</sup> Reprinted and published by D. B. Taraporevala Sons & Co., Bombay, 1920. Cf. pp. 56-74.

## 306. HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

of fine arts. The general consensus of opinion amongst scholars points to Kālidāsa, the greatest Sanskrit poet and dramatist, having flourished during the Gupta period. It is quite true that extensive royal patronage to the Muses made it possible for poets like Harisheṇa, Vatsabhaṭṭi and the like, to appear in such poetic glory. The Buddhist teacher and philosopher Vasubandhu, Āsaṅga and the former's pupil Diṇnāga also lived during this period. Sir Ramkrishna was also of opinion that this period was "the age when metrical Smṛtis, Purāṇas and Bhāshyas or commentaries containing explanatory, apologetic, and controversial matter, began to be written ; and the general literary impulse was communicated to other branches of learning including poetry". Some chapters of the *Mahābhārata*, containing reference to the races and tribes who set the Brāhmins at defiance and gradually ceased to perform their religious rites, were probably interpolated into the epic, and the *Manusmṛiti* was also in all probability composed, during this period. The Purāṇas were recast, and it is assumed that the *Vāyu*, the oldest of them, was written under Gupta patronage. The epigraphic records, from which we derived the materials for the previous chapters, show clearly how far the worship of the various deities, belonging to the three chief cults, viz. Vaishṇavism, Śaivism and Śāktism, was adopted by the people of this age, and a study of the Purāṇas, supposed to have been written during the time, convinces one of the considerable progress made by these cults. It is quite probable too that Śabarasvāmin, the great commentator

on the *Mīmāṃsā*, and the great *Prabhākara* of the other school in the same branch of philosophy, who fought so hard against the tenets of the Buddhists and Jains and also *Bharadvāja*, the author of the *Nyāya* work called the *Uddyota*, wrote their works during the period between the fifth and seventh centuries A.D.

The progress of science in this period is attested by the scientific and mathematical works of the great Indian astronomers, *Āryabhaṭa* (born 476 A.D.), *Varāhamihira* (505-587 A.D.) and *Brahmagupta* (born 598 A.D.). The practice of the various fine arts, specially music, architecture, sculpture and painting was extensive in this golden age. Temples of this period built of stone and bricks, discovered in whole or in parts, in different parts of the country, e.g. at Jhansi, Benares (Sarnath), Cawnpur and Paharpur (Bengal), the rock-cut caves of Ajantā with their excellent frescoes and the beautiful Buddhist images of the period indicate the perfection attained by these allied arts. The inscriptional records and the literature of the period have disclosed the existence of all kinds of artisans, artists, and craftsmen, of whom there existed various regulations of corporate industrial life. Metallurgy and coinage were two of the special features of Gupta civilisation. Foreign influence due to trade intercourse between India on the one hand, and on the other, the European countries, specially the Roman Empire in the west and China, Java and other Asiatic countries in the east, made a somewhat palpable impress on the civilised life of the people of India at that time ; and Indians then

## 308 HISTORY OF NORTH-EASTERN INDIA

knew how far to imitate and assimilate the excellent features in the art and culture of foreigners.

A few words on the system of provincial government during the Gupta rule, specially in North-Eastern India, will not be out of place here. We know incidentally from the edicts of Aśoka that the Maurya<sup>4</sup> emperor appointed his own viceroys to rule over the large provinces in the north-west, the south, the east and the west, the central part of the empire having probably been kept under the direct rule of the emperor at Pāṭaliputra. A remarkable continuity of this policy seems to have prevailed among the rulers of India in later times, though they belonged to different dynasties. The eight earliest (North Bengal) copper-plate grants of the Gupta period known to archaeologists, six of which were deciphered and published for the first time by the present writer, reveal a most important fact of administration viz., that it was the central Government under the Gupta

<sup>4</sup> It may be noted here with advantage that Professor D. R. Bhandarkar of the Calcutta University announced in a meeting of the Asiatic Society of Bengal last year the discovery (in November, 1931) of a fragmentary Maurya inscription at Mahāsthāna in the Bogra district which conveyed an order of some ruler of the Maurya period to a *mahāmātra* officer stationed in Puṇḍranagara for helping the famine-stricken people by advancing money and distributing paddy from the district granary. According to him, this inscription, the earliest of those so far discovered in Bengal, establishes the identity of Puṇḍranagara with Mahāsthāna, and that Bengal, at any rate North Bengal, must have been included in the Maurya empire. Mr. N. G. Majumdar of the Archaeological Department also announced in the same meeting the recent discovery in North Bengal of three Kushān or pseudo-Kushān coins.



emperors, which used to appoint the provincial governors, who are described as being *tat-pūla-parigṛhīta* (literally, accepted by the imperial majesty's feet), and having right of use of such titles as *uparika-mahārāja*. Their position may be compared to some extent with that enjoyed by the Divisional Commissioners of modern times, if the latter could be directly responsible to the Imperial Government. The present writer remarked while editing the Damodarpur inscriptions that these provincial governors of the Gupta period had power to appoint the *viśhayapatis* (district officers), who are described as *tan-niyuktas* (literally, appointed by them), and as having right of use of such titles as *kumārāmātya* or *āyukta*. But it appears from the wording of the text in the new Baigram inscription<sup>5</sup> that the *viśhayapatis* were also sometimes appointed directly by the emperor's court, and the component word *tat* in the compound *tan-niyuktaka* may in that case refer to the emperor himself. It may however be reasonably assumed that the emperor appointed them in consultation with the *bhukti* governors, whose own appointment, however, was directly in the hands of the emperor. It is also a most important and interesting point that the *viśhayapatis* had their head-quarters in *adhishtānas* (towns), where they had their own *adhikaraṇas* (offices or courts). Another most interesting fact of administrative history, which was known for the first time from these North Bengal inscriptions, is that the *viśhaypati* as the head of the *viśhaya* was aided in his administrative work

<sup>5</sup> Just published in *Epi. Ind.*, Vol XXI, Pt II.

(*saṁvyavahāra*) by a Board of Advisers, which seems to have been constituted by four members, representing the different interests of those days, viz., (1) the *nagara-śreshṭhin*, representing the various guilds or corporations of the town or the rich urban population, (2) the *sārthavāha* (the chief merchant), representing the various trade-guilds and other mercantile professions of the *viśaya*, (3) the *prathama-kulika* (the chief artisan) representing the craft-guilds and (4) the *prathama-kāyastha* (the chief scribe), representing either the *kāyasthas* as a class, or acting as a State official in the capacity of a Chief-Secretary of the present day. The same system of administration appears to have prevailed in the Tīrabhukti province and the *Vaiśālī-viśaya*, and this can be very easily gathered from the inscriptions of the innumerable stray clay-seals belonging to the 4th and 5th centuries A.D., discovered during the excavations\* at Basarh (old Vaiśālī in Tīrhut). These have revealed to us the designations of some of the important State functionaries of the Gupta period. We read of both a *viśaya* and an *adhishṭhāna* of the name of Vaiśālī. The legend on the Basarh seal (No. 25), viz., *Vaiśālyadhishṭhānādhikaraṇa* referring to the court (or office or department) of the *viśyādhipati* in the town of Vaiśālī, can be very well compared with the legend on the seal of Damodarpur plate (No. 5) viz., *Koṭivarshādhishṭhānādhikaraṇa*, referring to the court at the headquarters of Koṭivarsha. We have no doubt that the *Kumārāmātyādhikaraṇa* and the *uparikādhikaraṇa* men-

tioned in some of these Basarhi seals, refer to the court of the *vishayapati* of Tīra (town) and the governor of Tīrabhukti respectively. The word *adhikarṇa* used with the word *kumārāmātya* or such other words cannot mean "the chief", as the learned writer of the *Archaeological Survey Report* (1903-4) wrongly thinks. Tīrabhukti was at first probably under the direct administrative jurisdiction of the emperor (Chandragupta II) who had under him a *vishayapati*, and it was to the latter's office or court that the legend on some of the seals, standing thus *Śrī-parama-bhattāraka-pādīya-kumārāmātyādhikaraṇa* (Seal No. 6), is to be referred. But when *mahārāja* Govinadgupta (as *yuvarāja*) was appointed by the monarch to act as the Governor of Tīrabhukti, presumably with the title *uparika* (Cf. the legend *Tīrabhuktyuparikādhikaraṇasya* on seal No. 20), the office or court of the *vishayapati* working under him must have been named *Yuvarāja-(or, yuvarāja-bhattāraka)-pādīya-kumārāmātyādhikaraṇa* (Cf. seals on Nos. 4 and 6). When an empire expands through gradual territorial aggrandizement, it becomes impossible for the emperor to rule it directly with the help of the central executive alone, and therefore the outlying provinces are constituted into different units or divisions, for administrative purposes, presided over by princes or governors appointed by him. The success of the Magadhan government under the Mauryas was undoubtedly due to the prevalence of a perfectly trained machinery of administration—almost a veritable form of modern bureaucracy—which included a hierarchy of different kinds of officers, under the title *adhyakṣa*, both civil and

military. This is clear from the pages of the *Arthaśāstra* of Kauṭilya. The policy of maintaining such a constitution with necessary modifications, according to circumstances, was continued by the Gupta emperors and their successors, in all parts of India, specially in the North-Eastern provinces, such as Sāketa, Magadha, Old Bengal (including Karṇasuvarṇa—Puṇḍravardhana, and Vaṅga-Samatāṭa), Orissa, Kāmarūpa and Nepal. In some of the Basarh seals, as in the inscriptions of the Gupta and post-Gupta period, we have reference to certain other administrative departments, such as *balādhikaraṇa* (Army office), *raṇabhūṇḍāgārādhikaraṇa* (Department of munition or military stores), *daṇḍapūṣikādhikaraṇa* (Police Department), *vinaya-sthiti-sthāpakādhikaraṇa* (the Department of the minister of Law and Order, or of the Superintendent of the moral conduct of the people, as some may translate the word). It seems that Vaiśālī was a large trading centre, as is clear from the occurrence on a large number of seals, of the names of some individual *kulikas* and *śreshtḥins*, as well as from that of such legends, as *śreshtḥi-śārthavāha-kulika-nigama* (seal No. 29), which certainly refer to some corporate bodies of bankers, traders and artisans existing in the town. There seems to be no doubt that they were represented in the Board of Advisers of the *vishayapati*s at Vaiśālī, as in the Koṭivarsha *vishaya* in North Bengal. Names also occur in some of the Basarh seals of persons holding the high offices of the *mahāpratīhāra* (the Chief door-keeper, perhaps the chief of the palace Police), the *daṇḍanāyaka* (the administrator of justice),

and the *bhatāśvapati* (master of infantry and cavalry). Another high State-officer, reference to whom is frequently found in early inscriptions, is the *sāndhivigrahika* (the Minister of Peace and War). The existence of village *pañchāyet* committees (cf. the term *Parishad* at Udānakūpa in one of the Basarh seals) can be proved from some of the records of the Gupta period in India, and of a somewhat later period in Nepal.

Another class of local officers, found mentioned in the North and East Bengal plates of the Gupta and post-Gupta period, are the *pustapālas* (the Government record-keepers), who, it seems, were possessed of the knowledge of the title to all lands. The Government would sanction land-sales only after these record-keepers had, on receipt of applications from the *bonafide* purchasers, determined the title to the land under proposal of transfer, and sent in their report to Government. Other important bodies, presumably rural, are also mentioned in old epigraphic records of the period, viz. the *mahāttaras* (the leading men of the villages), *ashtakulādhikaraṇas* (probably small departments having supervising authority over eight *kulas*, which may mean either the particular divisions of land of the same name, or families), and *grāmikas* (the heads of villages who had the special privilege of using a portion of the king's dues and the right to refer criminal offences to the heads of groups of ten villages). These officers were often consulted by Government in making arrangement for land-transfer and inspection of the execution of the transaction.

There is evidence to show that there prevailed different rates in different parts of Bengal during the period discussed, in the valuation of the price of unsettled and untilled *khila* (fallow) land and *vāstu* (home-stead land). In the province of Puṇḍra-vardhana, we find that such land was sold by Government, in some places at the rate of two *dīnūras* for each *kulyavāpa* area, and in others three *dīnūras*; but in East Bengal it was sold at four such coins for the same area. We meet with the name of the coin *rūpaka* (silver coin) in the newly discovered Baigram copper-plate grant; and we have clearly shown in our article in the *Epigraphia Indica* that the relative value of this silver coin as compared with the gold *dīnūra* is 1 to 16, i.e. one gold *dīnūra* or *suvarṇa* is equal to 16 *rūpakas*.

After the downfall of the imperial Guptas, Northern India suffered again from social and religious disorder, when the orthodox Brāhmanic culture and cults received a set-back, probably due to the spread of Mahāyāna Buddhism, which now embraced within itself a pantheon of deities almost Brāhmanic in form, and to the gradual political darkness prevailing in many parts of the country, on account of fresh oppression by the Hūṇas and other outlandish tribes. During the next two centuries we find the people of North-Eastern India enjoying State aid in the restoration of Vedic rites, and sacrifices, and the worship of several additional Brāhmanic gods and goddesses was newly ordained. Hence it is easy to explain why some of the Maukhari rulers, some members of the Śailodbhava dynasty of Orissa and some of the

Varman kings of Kāmarūpa are described, in their records, as the upholders of *varṇāśramadharmā*. It may be remembered in this connection with what devotion the Nepal kings performed the phallic worship during this period.

All the special economic, social, political and religious features that marked the Gupta period were preserved, with slight modifications, here and there, by the kings and people of the next two centuries in all the North-Eastern provinces. It is indeed curious that, generally speaking, a unity of Hindu culture and civilisation was maintained almost unmodified throughout the period under our notice.

The typical Hindu village community in the North-Eastern part of India is even to-day self-contained, in the sense that we find therein the same village-heads, the same agriculturist house-holders, the same hired labourers, the religious establishments under the same priests, and a whole host of artisans of various classes, carrying on their age-long functions for the common good. It seems as if a constant cultural and religious unity amongst the Brāhmanic Hindus, which was so palpably evident during the Gupta and the post-Gupta period of North-Eastern India, noticed in the above chapters, has been retained intact, though with certain modifications, down to the present day, while we are under the rule of the British Crown.





## INDEX

- Abhayadatta**, 98.  
*Abhijit-mukhūrta*, 278.  
**Ābhīras** (republic), 23, 30.  
**Achyuta**, 21, 22 fn., 28.  
**Achyutanandin**, 22.  
*Adhahśūlī-pañchālīkī*, 257, 292.  
**Adhikaraṇas** (offices or Courts), 252, 309, 311.  
*Adhikaraṇika*, 192.  
*Adhimahārāja* (a title), 196.  
*Adhishthāna* (town), 51, 85, 87, 309-10.  
**Adhyaksha** (head of a department), 311.  
**Ādityadeva**, image of, 233.  
**Ādityadeva**, 171.  
**Ādityasena**, king of Magadha, 119, 121, 126-30, 134, 199, 206, 238, 270, 300.  
**Ādityavarman**, 108.  
**Ādityavardhana**, 125, 140.  
*Agnihotra* rite, 50, 176.  
*Agrahāra*, 123, 128, 184, 265, 269.  
**Āharaṇa** (village), 167.  
**Ahichchhatra**, 28.  
*Aikūlhirījya*, 15, 18.  
**Airikiṇa vishaya**, 87-8, 93.  
**Aja**, 269.  
**Ajantā**, 307.  
**Ajapura**, 70.  
**Akshaya-nīrī** (perpetual endowment), 54, 58, 69, 166, 169, 245.  
**Allahabad**, 11-2.  
**Allahabad district**, 71.  
**Allahabad Pillar Inscription** of Samudragupta, 11-4, 18-9, 25, 29, 31, 35, 51-2, 164, 212, 240.  
**Allan, Mr.**, 6, 10, 11, 30, 65, 73-4, 89, 98, 101, 137, 140.  
**Āmbarisha**, 171.  
**Āmrakardava**, 40-1.  
**Amśumat**, 269.  
**Amśuvarman**, king of Nepal, 183, 249-61, 274, 279-80, 282, 289-98.  
**Anantadevi**, 57, 59, 62, 76.  
**Anantagupta**, 57.  
**Ananta-narīyaṇa**, 200-1.  
**Anantasvāmin** (an image of Vishṇu), 71.  
**Anantavarman**, Maukbari chief, 103-6.  
*Ancient Geography of India*, by Cunningham, 15 fn.  
**Andhra**, 112.  
**Andhra dynasty**, 286.  
**Andhra empire**, 3, 8.  
**Andhra king**, 110-11.  
*Andhrapati* (Andhra king), 109-10.  
**Andhra people**, 109.  
**Āṇga**, 23, 45, 103, 112, 127-8, 162-3, 180, 272, 301.  
**Āṇgirasa**, 169, 171.  
*Antarāṇya*, 192.  
**Antarvedi**, 69, 71.  
**Anuloma** form of marriage, 197.  
**Anūpa**, 23.  
**Apshad** inscription of Ādityasena, 114, 121-2, 125, 127, 134.

- Araṇabhīta**, 172.  
*Archaeological Survey Report*, 311.  
 Archer-type coin, 193.  
*Aradhana-śrīśvara* form of  
     Śiva-Pārvatī, 106.  
 Arjuna, alliance between him and  
     Kṛṣṇa, 220.  
 Arjuna, Harsha's minister, 233.  
 Arjuna of Tirhut, 126, 199, 296.  
 Ārjunāyanas (republic), 23, 30.  
 Arrah, 128.  
 Arthaśāstra literature, 2, 236.  
 Arthaśāstra of Kauṭilya,  
     60-1 fn., 181, 239, 312.  
 Āryabhaṭa, 307.  
 Āryya-bhikṣu-saṅgha, 299.  
 Āryyadharmā, 235.  
 Āryya-Saṅgha (a Buddhist  
     congregation), 40, 58-9, 266.  
 Aruṇaśva, Harsha's minister,  
     199, 233, 296.  
 Āryyāvarta, 3, 14, 20, 22, 51, 87.  
 Asamañjasa, 268.  
 Āsaṅga, 306.  
 Ashrafpur grants, 193, 202.  
*Aśṭakulādhikaraṇa*, 313.  
 Asirgadh copper-seal inscription, 106.  
 Asirgadh (Nimar district), 107.  
 Aśoka's palace at Pāṭaliputra, 43.  
 Aśoka pillar of Kosīm, 39.  
 Aśoka, the Mauryya emperor,  
     19, 68, 161, 239, 308.  
 Āśramas, 23 fn., 108.  
 Assam, 29, 52, 159.  
 Aśva gotra, 42.  
 Aśvamedha sacrifice, 32, 47, 127,  
     173, 175, 305.  
*Aśvamedha* type of coins, 47.  
 Aśvapati, (king), 104.  
 Ālavikarājās, 20.  
 Ātmanivedana, 24.  
 Ātreya, 176.  
 Avadānas, 19.  
 Avaloka, a *biruda* of the Rāshtrakūṭa  
     kings, 200.  
 Avalokiteśvara, 184, 255.  
 Avamukta, 22, 26.  
 Avanti, 23.  
 Avantī, 3.  
 Avantivarman, Maukhari king,  
     115, 117, 142.  
 Āyukta, 309.  
 Āyuktaka, 50, 53, 87.  
 Āyukta-purushas, 24.  
 Ayaśobhita, 167-8, 170, 171-2.  
 Ayodhyā, 29, 39-40, 49-50, 77, 83,  
     103-4, 162, 215.  
 Balabhadra, 127.  
*Balādhikaraṇa* (Army office), 312.  
*Balādhikṛta* (military officers), 128.  
 Baladitya, 77-9, 81, 100-1, 189, 209.  
 Balkh, 15 fn.  
 Balavarman (an Āryyāvarta king),  
     22, 28 9.  
 Balavarman, king of Kāmarūpa, 213.  
 Bali, the demon king, 68.  
 Bahikas, 14 fn.  
 Baigram copper-plate grant,  
     51, 51 fn, 52-3, 55, 65, 190, 309.  
 Baigram (village), 54.  
 Bāṇa, 103-4, 117-8, 124, 132, 135-6, 138,  
     140, 143-5, 147-50, 156, 220, 224, 230.  
 Bāṇāsura, 268.  
 Bandhuvvarman, 27, 48-9, 74.  
 Banerjee, Mr. R. D., 79-80, 137-8.  
     151, 155, 161, 163, 165, 170-1, 173,  
     176, 203, 224.  
 Bankura district, 28.

- Banskhera plate of Harshavardhana,** 125, 149.  
**Bappa, father,** 246.  
*Bappa-pūṭī-naddhyāta,* 247, 249, 257, 259, 260, 262, 264, 292, 296, 299.  
*Bappapīṭadaparigṛhīta,* 253.  
**Barabanki (in U. P.),** 106.  
**Barābar Hill Cave Inscriptions,** 103-4.  
**Barhadrathas of Magadha,** 162.  
**Barhaspatya,** 169.  
**Barnett, Dr. L. D.,** 139-40.  
**Basarh (old Vaiśālī),** 7.  
**Basarh excavations,** 310.  
**Basarh Seals,** 310-13.  
**Belava copper-plate grant,** 9.  
**Benares, 77, 89, 141, 155, 307.**  
**Bendall, 250.**  
**Bendall's Nepal inscriptions Nos. I-IV, 241.**  
**Bengal, 4, 69, 28, 131.**  
**Bhadra (a Jaina ācāryya),** 58.  
**Bhadrādhivasa-bhavana, (royal residence of Nepal),** 264, 298.  
**Bhagadatta, 211, 230, 271.**  
**Bhagalpur, 158.**  
**Bhagavan (god Viṣṇu),** 18.  
**Bhagīratha, 269.**  
*Bhagavadgītā,* 61 fn.  
**Bhagwanlal, Indrajī, 281, 283, 291-2, 300.**  
**Bhāgyadevī, 119, 257, 292.**  
**Bhamaha, Vaiṣyagupta's officer, 185.**  
*Bhāṣyāgūṇādhikṛta,* 236.  
**Bhandarkar, Professor D. R., 38-9, 195, 308 fn.**  
**Bhandarkar, Sir. R. G., 305-6.**  
**Bhaṇḍī, 142-5, 148, 151.**  
**Bhānugupta, 75, 79-80, 82, 88-95, 97, 99, 101, 182-3.**  
**Bharādhi Dīh, 49.**  
**Bharadvāja, 196, 307.**  
**Bharadvāja (gotra), 169.**  
*Bhūtrika-jana* (porters), 265.  
**Bharsar hoard of coins, 73.**  
**Bharatpur State, 30.**  
**Bhasa, 181.**  
**Bhaskara, (of Baigram plate), 53.**  
**Bhāskaravarman, 124, 134, 151, 153, 158, 214, 216-7, 220-30, 233-7.**  
**Bhashyas, 306.**  
**Bhaṭārka, 94.**  
**Bhaṭṭasvapati (master of infantry and cavalry), 313.**  
**Bhatgaon, 249.**  
**Bhattacharyya, Mm. Padmanath, 211, 214, 217, 225, 228.**  
**Bhattacharyya, Professor Dinesh Chandra, 182-4, 186.**  
*Bhaṭṭāraka-mahārāja,* 246, 248.  
*Bhaṭṭāraka-pāṇḍya,* 248.  
**Bhattasali, Mr. N. K., 17, 79-80, 82, 137, 187, 189-90, 202.**  
**Bhava, Lord (=Śiva), 252.**  
**Bhavabhūti (poet), 131.**  
**Bhavanātha (king), 196-7.**  
**Bhavanī, 106.**  
*Bhikṣu,* 59.  
**Bhilsa, 30, 35.**  
**Bhīmavarman, 69.**  
**Bhitari, 61.**  
**Bhitari Seal inscription, 57, 59-60, 73, 76-8, 80.**  
**Bhitari Stone-pillar inscription, 61, 64.**  
**Bhogachandra, 252, 291.**  
**Bhogadevī, sister of Aṁśuvarman, 257, 290, 292.**  
**Bhogovarmma-gomin, 250.**

- Bhogavarman, the Maukhari, 119,  
 238, 251, 257, 270, 290, 292, 300.  
 Bhojavarman, 9.  
 Bhotia, 265.  
*Bhoṭaśilī*, 265.  
 Bhoyila, 53.  
 Bhṛgukachchha (Broach), 46.  
*Bhukti* (a territorial division), 50-2,  
 54-5, 83, 190.  
*Bhukti-sasana-gāthana*, 24.  
*Bhūmicchhidrangāya*, 265, 299.  
 Bhūtiavarman (—Mahabhūtarman),  
 king of Kamarūpa, 214-5.  
 Bihar, 12, 131.  
 Bihar inscription, 69.  
 Bihar Sub-division, 69.  
 Bijayagadha inscription, 30.  
 Bilaspur, 25.  
 Bilsad inscription, 57.  
*Bīradas*, 200.  
 Bloch, Dr., 7.  
 Board of Advisers to the  
*raikarapatis*, 56, 310, 312.  
 Bodh Gaya, 155.  
 Bodhi tree at Gaya, 32, 155, 230.  
*Bodhisattva-pāṭakīśālikā* (or  
*Māñjuśrīmālakalpa*, a Buddhist  
 treatise of Mantric texts), 133.  
 Bogra district, 29, 51-2, 55, 308 fn.  
 Brahma, 232, 273.  
 Brahmadatta, 84, 87.  
 Brahmagupta, 307.  
 Brahmaputra (river), 29, 100, 124,  
 183, 212.  
 Brahmanic religion, 234.  
 Brahmanic renaissance in Gupta  
 age, 303, 305.  
 Brahmanical temple, excavated out  
 in Paharpur, 304.  
*Brahmaṇya*, versed in Vedas, 169.  
 Brhaspati, 32, 235.  
*Brhatpurameśvara*, 206.  
*Brhatśaṅkhīā*, 112, 162.  
 Broach, 46.  
 Budda Nilkaṇṭha, 249.  
 Buddha (Budha ?)—gupta, 79.  
 Buddhakīrtti, court-poet of  
 Jayadeva II of Nepal, 273, 302.  
 Buddhāmitra, (a Buddhist monk),  
 58.  
 Budhagupta, 65, 72-5, 77, 80-1, 83-93,  
 97, 182.  
 Buddha, golden image of, 232-3.  
 Buddha's footprints at Pāṭaliputra,  
 155.  
 Buddhism, 45, 155, 254.  
 Buddhism in East Bengal, 205.  
 Buddhism, no sign of, in Kamarūpa,  
 201.  
 Buddhist monasteries, 46.  
 Buddhist *śāstra*, 186.  
 Buguda plates of Madhavavarman,  
 167, 170-1, 173-4, 178.  
 Buhler, Dr., 137, 276, 283.  
 Bulandshahr, 27, 70.  
 Bull standard coins, 193.  
 Bundelkhand, 30, 90.  
 Bungmati village, 255.  
 Burmese lands, 201.  
 Burn, Mr., 115.  
 Cambodia, 201.  
 Cawnpur, 307.  
 Central Bengal, 113, 184, 225, 229.  
 Central India, 23, 27, 31, 64.  
 Central Provinces, 25, 30.  
 Ceylon, people of, 24, 31.  
*Chakracartin* king, 222.  
 Chakrapālita, 67.

- Chakrasvāmin, 18.  
 Chālukyās, 112.  
 Champā, 45, 158.  
 Chanda, Rai Bahadur R. P., 146-7, 150, 155, 173.  
 Chāṇḍalas, 45.  
 Chāṇḍeśvara, an image of, 261.  
 Chandogas, 42.  
 Chandra (king in Mebaurali Iron pillar), 13-4, 15 fn., 16-8, 181.  
*Chandrāditya*, 129.  
 Chandragupta I, 7-13, 16, 18, 20, 33, 211, 282-3, 286.  
 Chandragupta II, 7, 14, 72, 73, 181, 311.  
 Chandragupta II, history of, 34-46.  
 Chandragupta Maurya, 68.  
 Chandragupta (younger brother of Tivara-deva), 177.  
 Chandramukha[varman], king of Kamarūpa, 215.  
 Chandrapuri, a *viśaya*, 214, 236.  
 Chandravarman, a *śāmanā* of Jishnugupta of Nepal, 259, 297.  
 Chandravarman, king of Pushkara, 13-5, 17-8, 22, 27-8, 181.  
 Chāṅgu-Narayana, temple of, 242.  
*Chars* of Ganges delta, 191.  
 Chasal-tol Inscription, 263.  
*Chatur-Buddhīśana*, 59.  
 Chedi, 112.  
 Chhagalaga, 35.  
 Chhandoga Brāhmaṇa, 71.  
 Chhandoga *charaṇa*, 174.  
 Chhrampasvāmin, 169.  
 Chhatra-chāṇḍeśvara, temple of, 269, 298.  
 Chhavalakkhaya (village), 169.  
 Chhinnamastikā Devī, temple of, 259.  
 Chicacole, 26.  
 China, 46, 130, 201, 229, 232, 296, 307.  
 Chinese envoy, 126, 199.  
 Chinese expedition, 227.  
 Chiratadatta, 51, 55.  
 Chitrabhanu, Baṇabhaṭṭa's father, 197.  
 Chronology of the early Nepal rulers, discussed, 274-83.  
 Coin of Samacharadeva, 137.  
 Coins of Samudragupta, 10.  
 Coins, (Kushan type in Orissa), 162.  
 Collateral Government in Nepal, 299.  
 Comilla, 202.  
 Conjeevaram, 26.  
 Corean pilgrim, 129-30.  
 Crown land, 69.  
 Crown prince, 21.  
 Crown-prince, appointment to be, 60.  
 Crown-princeship, 19.  
 Crown-prince, Skandagupta as, 64.  
 Cunningham, 86, 103.  
 Dabhala, 90.  
 Dabhala (or Dabbhala, Dahala), 90.  
 Dacca, 29, 183, 188, 202.  
*Dacca Review*, 153.  
 Dahala, 90.  
 Daivaputrakas, 24, 31.  
*Dākinī* (a female ghoul), 49.  
 Dakṣiṇeśvara, a *liṅga* form of Śiva, 257.  
 Dakṣiṇakolī (village), 261.  
 Dakṣiṇapatha (the Deccan), 3, 20, 164.  
 Damana of Eraṇḍapalla, 22, 164-5.  
 Dāvaka, 23, 29, 52, 181, 210.

- Dāmodaragupta (king of the Later Gupta dynasty), 114, 116, 123, 134.
- Damodarpur copper-plates, 29, 50 fn., 51-2, 54-6, 63 fn., 65, 67, 70, 75-7, 79-87, 89, 91-2, 95, 188, 190, 310.
- Dāmuka, 192.
- Dāna*, 24.
- Dapḥadhara*, 2.
- Dapḥanīyaka* (the administrator of justice), 312.
- Dapḥapāśikādhikarāṇa*, (Police Department), 312.
- Daśapura, 27-8, 42, 48, 74-5.
- Daśanana (Rīvaṇa), 274.
- Daśaratha, 269.
- Datta*, (a surname), 27.
- Dattadevī, 38.
- Dattakāra Pūrṇa, 236.
- Deo-Baranark Inscription of Jivita-gupta II, 117, 121, 128.
- Deśavarmma-gomin, 253, 291.
- Doulbari bronze image Inscription, 193, 202.
- Devadatta, 159.
- Devagupta (a second name of Chandragupta II), 4.
- Devagupta (king of the Later Gupta dynasty), 128-30, 206.
- Devagupta, Malava king, 118, 142, 149.
- Devakhaḍga, 130, 203-7.
- Devakī, 62.
- Devaraja, 41.
- Devarāshṭra, 22, 26.
- Devavarman, identified with Deva-gupta of the Later Gupta dynasty, 130, 206.
- Devavishṇu, 71.
- Deva temples, 165, 157, 159.
- Dhanaidaha (a village in Rajshahi District), 53.
- Dhanaidaha copper-plate grant, 50 fn., 54, 190.
- Dhanañjaya of Kusthalapura, 22.
- Dhanyavishṇu, 87-8, 93.
- Dhāra (city), 109.
- Dharampur Inscription, 251, 278.
- Dharmadeva, king of Nepal, 243, 269, 286.
- Dharmaditya, king of East Bengal, 135, 167, 175-8, 183-4, 187, 189, 191.
- Dharmagurus*, 251.
- Dharmasūtra*, 57.
- Dhr̥ṣṭadyumna, 148.
- Dhruvabhāṭa, king of Valabhī, 232-33.
- Dhruvabhūti, 19.
- Dhruvadeva, king of Nepal, 248, 259-61, 281, 289, 293, 296-8.
- Dhruvadevī, 46.
- Dhruvadevī (queen of Chandragupta II), 7.
- Dhruvaśarman, 57.
- Dhruvasvaminī Mahādevī, 7.
- Digambara Nirganthas, 201.
- Dikshit, Mr., K. N., 84.
- Dilipa, 269.
- Dinajpur district, 29, 50-2.
- Dīnītras*, 39-40, 54, 57-9, 314.
- Dīnaga, 306.
- Divakaraprabha, 236.
- Divekar, Mr. H. R., 66.
- Doladri, a hill in Nepal, 242.
- Doṅgi (village), 176.
- Droṇa* (measurement), 53, 200.

- Droṇa* (*Kalasayoni*), 148.  
*Droṇavāṇa*, (a land-measure) 186, 205.  
 Dubreuil, Professor, 26.  
 Dundunātha, 236.  
 Duryodhana, 220.  
*Dūtaka*, 173, 176, 184, 200, 203, 246-8, 250-3, 255-9, 262-3, 265-7, 290-3, 296, 298-301.  
*Drūrodghātana*, 253.  
 East Bengal, 181, 194, 196, 202, 204, 210.  
 Eastern Bengal (always a country of water-courses) 185.  
 Eastern Bengal, part of the old province of Samatāṭa, 180.  
 Egypt, 38.  
 Egyptians, 46.  
*Epigraphia Indica*, 79-80, 314.  
 Eran (Airikiṇa) Inscription of Samudragupta, 31, 88.  
 Erandol, 26.  
 Eraṇḍapali, 26.  
 Eraṇḍapalla, 22, 26, 164.  
 Eran posthumous stone-pillar Inscription, 94.  
 Eran Stone-Boar Inscription, 87, 93.  
 Eran stone-pillar Inscription (of Budhagupta's time), 85, 87.  
 Eran (village), 88.  
 Eta district, 57.  
 Europe, 38.  
 Fa-hien (Chinese pilgrim), 43-5.  
 Faizabad district, 42, 49, 106, 115.  
 Faridpur district, 17, 29.  
 Faridpur copper-plate grants, 182, 187, 194, 196.  
 Faridpur copper-plate grants, history culled from, 189-93.  
 Fleet, Dr., 18, 20, 41, 52, 64, 74, 88, 91, 101, 109, 124, 127, 200, 241, 250, 256, 267, 272, 274-7, 279, 300.  
 Gadhwā Inscription, 39, 57, 71.  
 Gaṇḍaka (or Śaṇḍaka), 84, 87.  
 Gaṇadeva, king of Nepal, 247, 289.  
 Gaṇapati, king of Kamarūpa, 213.  
 Gaṇapati-naga, 22, 27, 28.  
 Gandhāra, 135.  
 Gaṇeśa, temple of, 257.  
 Gaṅgābhadrā, a state officer, 173.  
 Gaṅgadhār Inscription, 48.  
 Ganges, 29, 52, 69, 155-6, 224, 228, 231-2.  
 Ganjam district, 26, 141, 152-3, 231.  
 Ganjam plates of Mahāsāmantā Maḍhāvavarman, 141, 165, 167, 170, 178.  
 Ganjam variety of Northern alphabets, 170.  
 Gaṇḍa, Viśṇu's vehicle, 242.  
 Garhwal, 29.  
 Gauḍa, 9, 131, 136-40, 143-6, 149, 151-2, 154, 207-8, 216, 220-1, 223-4, 237, 271, 301.  
 Gauḍadhīpa, 131, 168, 208.  
 Gauḍadhīpa, meaning of, 132, 135.  
 Gauḍaka, 113.  
 Gauḍa king, 118, 225-6, 228.  
 Gauḍa-Magadhā king (Jīvitagupta II ?), 131.  
 Gauḍa people, 134-5, 140.  
 Gauḍarāja (Jayanaga), 113.  
 Gauḍas, 111-2, 118, 122, 131.  
 Gauḍavāha, (Prakrit epic), 130-1, 207, 209.  
 Gaya, 32, 45, 104, 140, 230.  
 Gaya clay seal, 103.  
 Ghaṭotkacha, 5-8, 18, 286.

- Ghazipur district, 61.  
 Gīri-kotṭūra, 22, 26, 164.  
 Girinagara, 3.  
 Girnar mountain, 67.  
*Ġīṭa-pañchalikā*, 260.  
 Godavari district, 25.  
 Godavari (river), 9, 26, 112.  
 Golasvamin (*alias* Māsika), 176.  
 Gold coins, of Chandragupta II and Skandagupta, 181.  
 Gold coins of Śasaṇika, 137.  
 Gamatī-kotṭaka, 128.  
 Gomatī (river), 128.  
 Goṇadevasvamin, Bhaṭṭa, 176.  
 Gopachandra, king of Eastern Bengal, 135, 187, 191-2.  
 Gopa (*Gopākhyā nṛpati*) probably identifiable with Gopachandra, 192.  
 Gopala, one of Bhaskaravarman's State-officers, 235.  
 Gopalsvamin, 190-1.  
 Goparāja, 94.  
*Goptū* (governor), 48.  
 Gorakhpur District, 79.  
 Govi (pi ?)-chandra, identified with Gopachandra by Hoernle, 189.  
 Gośarman (a Jain *āchārya*), 58.  
 Goshūladeva, 176.  
*Goshūhīs*, 263.  
 Gotradevī, 197.  
 Governors, administrative agencies of Gupta monarchs, 188.  
 Govindagupta, 7, 63, 311.  
 Govindasvamin, temple of 51, 53.  
 Govinda III, Rāṣṭrakūṭa king, 177.  
 Grahavarman, Maukhari king, 117-9, 142-5, 221.  
 Graha (= Grahavarman ?), 119.  
*Grāmikas*, 313.  
*Guḍḍa vishaya*, 171.  
 Guhamitra, a merchant, 245, 287.  
 Gujarat, 36-7, 48.  
 Gullataṅgagrāma (a village), 264.  
 Gurjara, 135.  
 Gurkha dynasty, 239.  
 Gumsur (Tāluka), 169.  
 Gunaighar Inscription of Vaiṇyagupta, 182, 194-5.  
 Gupta era, 18, 115, 165, 195, 289, 274-5, 277, 279-80, 283.  
 Gupta genealogical table from Kumāragupta I downwards (both branches), 77-8.  
 Gupta-kulaputra, 145, 150.  
 Gupta monarchs, 4.  
 Gupta, name of a nobleman (*kulaputra*), 146.  
*Gupta-prakṛita*, 67.  
 Gupta, (the name of a king), 5, 6.  
 Hall, Mr. Fitz Edward, 137.  
 Haradatta, 226.  
 Haraha Inscription, 104-5, 107 110-12, 116, 135.  
 Harigaon Inscription, 253-4.  
 Hargreaves, Mr., 72, 85.  
 Harisha (= Harsha) a Kūmarupa king, 237.  
 Harisheṇa, 19, 22, 32, 306.  
 Harisvaminī (name of a Buddhist *upāsikā*), 58.  
 Hārīta gotra, 171.  
 Hari, the god, 242.  
 Harjaravarman's Inscription, 237.  
*Harivamśa*, 210.  
 Harivarman, Maukhari chief, 106, 107.  
 Harsha, 102, 125-6, 201, 218, 220-24, 226-8, 231-4, 236.



- Harsha, (a Kāmarūpa king), 237-8, 271, 301.
- Harshacharita*, 28, 38, 103-4, 124, 132, 135-7, 147-9, 214, 216, 218, 224.
- Harshadeva (=Harshavardhana) 125.
- Harsha era, 170, 195, 275, 277, 280, 289, 295.
- Harshagupta (nephew of Tivara-deva), 177.
- Harshagupta (of Later Gupta dynasty), 121.
- Harshaguptā, Queen of Ādityavarman, 108.
- Harsha's first campaign against Bengal, 225, 228.
- Harsha's religious convocation, at Allahabad, 232-3.
- Harsha's second campaign against Bengal, 226, 228-9.
- Harshavardhana, 4, 117-9, 125, 132-4, 138, 141-3, 145-55, 160, 166, 168, 183, 193, 195, 199, 204, 208, 276, 283, 295.
- Harshavardhana, subjugation of Bengal by, 188.
- Harūpeshvara (a city), 237.
- Hastin (mahārāja), 74, 90, 94-5.
- Hastivarman of Veṅgī, 2, 165.
- Hereditary feud between the Maukharis and the Later Guptas of Magadha, 144.
- Hili, 55.
- Himālayan regions, 109, 122, 210.
- Himālayas, 100.
- Hīnayāna, 231.
- Hīnayāna (Sammitiya) school, 157.
- Hīnayānists, 43.
- Hirananda Sastri, Pandit, 116.
- Hiuen Tsiang, 100-1, 128.
- Hoernle, Dr., 5, 73, 88, 188.
- Hojjika*, water-logged place, 185.
- Hūṇa chief (Mihirakula), 100.
- Hūṇa chief (Toramāṇa), 87.
- Hūṇa inroads, 120.
- Hūṇa power, 101.
- Hūṇas, 40, 52, 62, 64-6, 68, 75, 93, 95-7, 99, 107, 114, 123, 135-6, 181, 314.
- Hwui Lun (Corean traveller), 129, 206.
- Ikshvāku, 268.
- Indonesia, 46.
- Indor copper-plate grant, 70.
- Indrajī, Bhagwanlal, 241, 246, 248, 250, 256, 266-7, 272, 274-8, 280.
- Indra, name of a Sun-god image in Nepal, 245, 287.
- Indrapura, 71.
- Indus (river), 11, 14, 16, 45.
- I-tsing (Chinese pilgrim), 5-6, 129, 206.
- Īśṇavarman, 108, 110-1, 113-5, 117, 122, 134-5, 140.
- Īśvara, image of, 233.
- Īśvaravarman, 108, 110-1.
- Īśvaravāsaka, 40.
- Jabbalpur, 25.
- Jacobi, Professor, 58.
- Jaina image, 58.
- Jaina *vilāra*, at Paharpur, 304.
- Jainism, 155.
- Jaist Lagantol, a place in Nepal, 246.
- Jajāva, 190.
- Jalandhar district, 29.
- Janārdanasvāmin, 236.
- Jane:dra*, 98.

- Jaso State, 25.  
*Jātakas*, 162.  
 Jātakhaḍga, 203-4.  
 Jātavarman of East Bengal, 9.  
*Jāti-śukla-mṛttikā*, 253.  
 Jaunpur (in U. P.), 106.  
 Jaunpur Inscription, 108.  
 Jātukarṇa *gotra*, 176.  
 Java, 201, 307.  
 Jāva, temples of, 304.  
 Jayadatta, 84, 87.  
 Jayadeva I, Nepal king, 240, 269, 280-1, 285.  
 Jayadeva II, Nepal king, 119, 237, 263, 267-8, 270-3, 280-3, 285, 239, 298, 300 2.  
 Jayadeva, Rājaputra, 263, 266, 299, 301.  
 Jayanīga (king of Karmasavarṇa), 113, 132, 138-40.  
 Jayanītha (king), 90, 95.  
 Jayatūṅgavarsha, 198, 200.  
 Jayavarman, 42, 245.  
 Jayeśvara, (a Śiva-linga), 245, 287.  
 Jessore district, 29, 137, 192.  
 Jhansi, 307.  
 Jinas (Arhats), 304.  
 Jishnugupta, 258 62, 280, 296-8.  
 Jitasena, a Buddhist teacher, 187.  
 Jivadatta, 192.  
 Jivadharāṇa, 193 9.  
 Jivanta, 71.  
 Jivitagupta I (of the Later Gupta family), 82, 121-2.  
 Jivitagupta II, 102, 115, 121, 128, 208.  
 Jodhpur State of Rājaputana, 14.  
*Jalā* (a water course) 185.  
 Jumna (river), 89.  
 Jumna valley, 27.  
 Junagadh Rock Inscription, (of Skandagupta) 61-2, 65-6.  
 Jvalāmukha (= Harivarman, Maukhari), 107.  
*Jyeshtha-kṛtyastha* (Chief Secretary), 191.  
 Kāchannasta (a village), 262.  
*Kāṭambarī*, 104.  
 Kabaum (village), 71.  
 Kabaum Inscription, 7.  
 Kailāsa, 47, 265.  
*Kailāsakṛtyasthā*, 253.  
 Kailāsakūṭabhavana, 253-7, 259-60, 262-4, 281-2, 289, 291, 292, 295-7, 299.  
 Kāṅgoda (= Koṅgoda), 171.  
 Kakanāḍabota, 40, 58.  
 Kakas (republic), 23, 30.  
 Kakubha (a village), 71.  
 Kalawan Copper-plate Inscription, 31 fn.  
 Kali age, 171-3, 235.  
 Kalidasa, 23, 181, 210, 212-3, 306.  
*Kalimalakṣātana*, 171.  
 Kālīṅga, 26, 31 112, 161-2, 237, 271, 301.  
*Kālīnāṭ* (river), 85-6.  
 Kālīya, 236.  
 Kalyāṇavarman, king of Kāmarūpa, 213.  
*Kāṇadaka-Nīlīsūra*, 60 fn.  
 Kāmarūpa, 23, 28-9, 52, 134, 157, 165, 181, 199, 210, 271-2, 296, 301, 312.  
 Kanauj, 104, 117-9, 131, 144-6, 151, 222, 231-2, 234, 276, 290.  
 Kāñchī, 22, 26, 165, 272, 301.  
 Kangra district, 29.

- Kaṇishka, 31.  
 Kajaṅgala, 154, 157.  
 Kāṇva *śākhā*, 176.  
 Kānyakubja (Kanauj), 142.  
*Kanyopāyana*, 8, 24.  
 Kapilavastu, 45.  
 Kapileśvara (a Śaiva *linga*), 39.  
*Karāṇa* (a caste), 197.  
*Karāṇakāyastha*, 185.  
*Kāraṇapāṇī*, 245.  
 Karandanda Inscription, 49 fn.  
 Karatoyā (river), 210, 214.  
 Karmāntavāsaka, 203.  
 Karṇa, alliance between him and Duryodhana, 220.  
 Karṇa of Chedi, 9.  
 Karṇasuvārṇa, 113, 132, 135, 153-4, 158, 168, 183, 188-9, 225-8, 312.  
 Karṇāṭa, 30.  
 Karpatika, 50.  
 Karttṛpura, 23, 29, 210.  
 Karttṛkeya (the god), 69.  
 Kashmir, 100.  
 Kāśī, 162.  
 Kaṭakabhukti (*riṣaya*), 175.  
 Kathiawad, 109.  
 Kathiawar, 66.  
 Kāṭmāṇḍu, capital of Nepal, 239, 242, 245, 245-6, 248, 248-9, 255, 258-9, 260, 255.  
 Katuria Raj, 29.  
 Kāṭyāyānī, 106.  
*Kausika gotra*, 174, 176.  
*Kaṇthuma śākhā*, 174.  
 Kaṇṭhīya, 60, 162-3.  
*Kautsa gotra*, 36.  
*Karṇīya*, (king of poets, a title), 32.  
*Kāṇyālaṅkāra* of Rudraṭa, 271 fn.  
*Kāyastha*, 56, 236, 310.  
 Keilhorn, Dr., 169.  
 Kendur plates, 129.  
 Kerala, 25.  
 Keśava, 197.  
 Khālā (tā?) *pāra riṣaya*, 53-4.  
 Khadgis, 204.  
 Khadgodyama, 203-4.  
*Khālā* (channel), 185.  
 Khadirapaṭṭaka, 171.  
 Khadyatapaka, 19-20.  
 Khandesh, 26, 165.  
 Kharaparikas (republic) 23, 30.  
 Kharavela, king of Kaliṅga, 161, 163.  
 Khadga dynasty, 193, 202-3, 205.  
 Khidṅgihāra (*riṣaya*), 176.  
*Khila* (fallow land), 53, 184, 314.  
*Khila-kshetra*, 50.  
 Khoh copper plate grant, 74.  
 Khoh plate of Hastin, 90.  
 Khopasi Inscription, 252, 278.  
 Khrpuṅgrāma, 250.  
 Khulna district, 29.  
 Khurai sub-division, 88.  
 Khurda copper-plate of Mādhavaraja, 167, 170, 174, 178.  
 Kichaprichhiṇ, a village in Nepal, 247.  
 Kie-shu ho-kilo (= Kajaṅgala), 231.  
 Kirtivarman I (of the Chalukya dynasty), 112.  
 Kisipidi Inscription of Nepal, 247.  
 Kolleru lake, 25.  
 Koṇadevi, queen of Ādityasena, 127.  
 Koṇḍḇa (village), 176.  
 Koṇḍḇa grant of Dharmarāja, 167, 175, 179.  
 Koṅgeda (= Koṅgeda), 174.  
 Koṅgada-maṇḍala, 175-7.

- Kotigoda** (part of old Orissa), 141, 153, 159, 161-2, 228, 231.  
**Kotigada**, residence of Śailodbhava kings, 167.  
**Konow**, Dr. Sten, 166, 170.  
**Korala** or **Kurāla**, 22, 25, 164.  
**Kosala**, 22, 25, 112, 161, 177, 238, 271, 301.  
**Kosam** (in Allahabad district), 39.  
**Koshadevi**, 127.  
**Kota** (fort), 17.  
**Kota** family, 21.  
**Kotlipada** (in Faridpur district), 17, 181, 190.  
**Kothoor**, 26.  
**Koṭivarsha**, 29, 51-4, 56, 67-8, 81, 87, 92, 310.  
*Koṭivarshādhishakūṇīdhikaraga*, 310.  
**Koṭivarsha** vishaya, 312.  
**Kottura**, 26.  
*Kumārāṭṭya*, a title of Skandagupta, 59.  
**Kripur** (in Eastern Bengal), 183.  
**Kṛṣṇa**, image of, installed by Anantavarman, 62, 106, 148, 220.  
**Kṛṣṇa** district, 26.  
**Kṛṣṇa**, (river), 26.  
**Kṛṣṇagiri** (*kṛṣṇa*), 169.  
**Kṛṣṇagupta**, the founder of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha, 102, 120-1.  
**Kṛṣṇa** Sastri, Mr. 170.  
*Kṛta era* (= Mālava era), 48.  
*Kṛta era* (= Vikrama era), 42.  
**Kshatrapas** of Ujjain, 31.  
**Kshatrapas**, western, 37.  
**Kubera**, king of Devarāshṭra, 22, 164-5.  
**Kumbhāracheḍa**, 167.  
**Kuch-Bihar State**, 210.  
**Kulas**, 313.  
**Kulavṛddhi**, 54-6.  
*Kulika*, 56, 310, 312.  
*Kulyavāpa* (= 8 *droṇavāpas*), a land measure, 50, 53-4, 186, 314.  
**Kumaon**, 29.  
**Kumāra** (Bhaskaravarman's second name), 220-1, 223, 232.  
**Kumara**, a Kāmārūpa king in Śalastambha's family, 237.  
**Kumradevi**, 7-8, 10.  
**Kumaragupta**, Mālava prince, 142.  
**Kumaragupta**, of the Later Gupta dynasty of Magadha, 114, 122, 134-5.  
**Kumaragupta I**, 42, 46-59, 61-2, 64-5, 68, 70, 72-4, 76, 82-3, 86, 92, 190.  
**Kumaragupta II**, 65, 72-5, 77, 79-81, 88, 91.  
**Kumaragupta III**, 73, 76, 79, 80-2, 101, 120, 189.  
*Kumārāṭṭya*, a title, 20, 42, 49, 51, 54-5, 185, 191, 194-6, 199, 309, 311.  
*Kumārāṭṭyādlikaraga*, 194, 310-1.  
**Kumararaja** (= Bhaskaravarman) 229.  
**Kumari**, 267.  
*Kumbhāraśheka*, 139.  
**Kuramravabhātta**, 42.  
**Kurpposi** (village), 252.  
**Kurukshetra** War, 162.  
**Kuśasthala** (or Kānyakubja), 142, 144.  
**Kushan** coins, 11, 308 fn.  
**Kushana** dynasty, 286.  
**Kushan** empire, 3.  
**Kushana** kings, 38.

- Kushan power**, 6.
- Kushan ruler**, 31.
- Kushans**, probable conquest of Orissa by, 163.
- Kuśinagar**, 45, 155.
- Kusthalapura**, 22, 27.
- Kuvaran-gā**, 9, 41.
- Labour Service of Bhōṭṭa**, 30.
- Ladita-maheśvara**, a *līṅga* form of Śiva, 257.
- Lagantol in Nepal**, 246, 248, 265.
- Lajanpat Inscription of Nepal**, 244.
- Lakshmi (or Śrī) goddess**, 10, 35, 139 40, 194.
- Lakshminātha**, 200.
- Lalitāditya**, king of Kashmir, 208, 238.
- Lalitapattana**, 267.
- Land sale documents**, 190.
- Land sale grants**, 50, 70.
- Laskar, Mr. Ganga Mohan**, 203.
- Laṭa**, 135.
- Laṭa *rishaya***, 48, 74.
- Later Guptas of Magadha**, 82, 120-31, 133, 168, 184, 188, 193 4, 199, 208, 214-5, 240, 290, 300.
- Lauhitya (river Brahmaputra)**, 100, 124, 183, 212, 237.
- Law of Buddha**, 230.
- Law of primogeniture**, 21.
- Le Népal***, 241, 271, 274.
- Le'vi, M. Sylvain**, 241 2, 246, 258, 271 fn., 274, 276-9.
- Lichehhavi the founder of the dynasty of that name**, 269.
- Lichehhavi era**, 277-8.
- Lichehhavi family of the Nepal and Vaiśulī branches**, 240.
- Lichehhavis**, 7-11.
- Līṅga***, 49.
- Lokanātha**, a *sāmānta* ruler in East Bengal, 194-6, 198-200.
- Lokapāda**, 85, 127, 209.
- Lokeśvara a Buddhist god**, 274, 286.
- Lo to mo ti (Raktamṛtika = Rāṅgāmī)**, 159.
- Lower-Ganges districts**, 69.
- Madhava (probably Dharmarāja's younger brother)**, 177.
- Madhavagupta (king of the Later Gupta dynasty)**, 102, 120-1, 125-6, 128, 131, 134, 188.
- Madhavagupta, Mālava prince**, 142.
- Madhavarāja**, 167 8, 170, 175, 178.
- Madhavarāja (mahasāmānta of Śaśāṅka)**, 154.
- Madhavarāja I (= Sainyabhīta I)**, 169.
- Madhavarman**, 167.
- Madhavavarman II (of the Vishṇu-kuṇḍin family)**, 112.
- Madhavendra (= Madhavavarman)**, 171.
- Madhuvana copper-plate of Harsha**, 125, 149.
- Madhyalakha (palace)**, in Nepal, 291.
- Madra**, 71.
- Madrakas (republic)**, 23, 30.
- Madras**, 26.
- Magadha**, 3 4, 6-8, 11-3, 29, 69, 82, 100 2, 123, 126, 128-9, 131, 154-5, 180, 184, 209, 216-7 270, 277, 294-5, 312.
- Magadhādhipa***, 300.
- Magadhanātha, meaning of**, 132.
- Magha-nātha***, 131, 207.
- Magadhan government under the Mauryas**, 311.

- Magadhan Guptas**, 124.  
**Magadha**, part of Gauḍa kingdom, 132.  
*Mahābalādhipikṛta* (Commander-in-chief), 49.  
*Mahābalādhyakṣa*, 256, 292.  
*Mahābhārata*, 162, 181, 210, 306.  
**Mahabhogin**, 176.  
**Mahabhūtavarman**, king of Kāmārūpa, 2-5.  
**Mahabodhi** (Gayā), 129-30.  
**Mahabodhi temple**, 130.  
*Mahādaṇḍanīyaka*, 19-20.  
**Mahādeva**, 50, 183, 186.  
*Mahādevī*, 59.  
**Mahākāntāra**, 22, 25, 164.  
**Mahākūṭa pillar Inscription**, 112.  
*Mahāmūtra* (officer), 308 fn.  
**Mahānadi**, 25.  
**Mahanti**, Mr. Padma charan, 174.  
*Mahāpīlūpati* (superintendent of the royal stable for elephants), 185.  
*Mahāpratīkṛta* (the chief office of the Palace Police), 185, 190-1, 246-7, 312.  
**Maharashṭra**, 26.  
*Mahārāja* (title used by feudatory kings), 1, 5-6, 10, 13, 15-6, 18, 42, 52, 85, 107, 134, 141.  
*Mahārājādhirāja* (imperial title), 7, 10, 15-6, 18, 50, 55, 83, 88, 92-3, 108, 115, 128-9, 134, 139, 142, 199, 206.  
**Maharāṭṭa country**, 26.  
*Mahāsāmanta* (title), 141, 249-50, 252-3, 255-6, 289, 291.  
*Mahāsāndhivagrādhipikṛta* (chief Minister of Peace and War), 150.  
*Mahāsarvaḍaṇḍanīyaka*, 255.  
**Mahāsena** (the god Kārttikeya), 69.  
**Mahāsenagupta** (King of the Later Gupta dynasty), 123, 125-6, 134, 138, 216-7, 220.  
**Mahāsenaguptā** (mother of Prabhākaravardhana), 125.  
**Mahāśivagupta** (= Tivaradeva), 116, 177.  
**Mahāsthāna**, 308 fn.  
**Mahāsthana Inscription** of the Maurya period, 308 fn.  
*Mahattaras* (leading men of the village), 313.  
**Mahāvīra** (the Jina), 58.  
*Mahācūḍra* of Kakanādaboṭa, 40.  
**Mahāyānists**, 43.  
**Mahāyana Buddhism**, patronised by Vāṇyagupta, 186, 314.  
**Mahāyāna doctrine**, 231.  
**Mahāyāna school**, 157, 184.  
**Mahendra** (Kumārāgupta I), 63.  
**Mahendra king of Piśhāpura**, 22, 26, 164.  
**Mahendra of Kosala**, 22, 164.  
*Mahendrāditya* a title of Kumārāgupta I, 47.  
**Mahendragiri**, 26.  
**Mahendra mountain**, 100.  
**Mahendragiri-kotṭūra**, 26.  
**Mahendrarvarman** of Kāmārūpa, 213.  
*Māheśvara*, 104, 215, 230, 305.  
**Māheśvara teachers**, 39.  
**Mahādeva**, king of Nepal, 269, 288.  
**Mahīśila**, 246, 288.  
**Maharāṭṭa country**, 165.  
**Maitraka clan**, 94.  
**Maithilas of Videha**, 162.  
**Maitrakas**, 68.  
**Majhagan copper-plate Inscription**, 94.

- Majumdar, Dr., R. C.**, 13, 17, 62, 79-80, 82-3, 130, 146-7, 202-4, 227-8.
- Majumdar, Mr. N. G.**, 109, 308 fn.
- Majumdar Prof. S. N.**, 14 fn.
- Mālāda**, 209.
- Malda district**, 51.
- Māla (or Sala)-grāma**, 174.
- Mālava**, 27-8, 32 fn, 134-5.
- Mālava era**, 48.
- Mālava king**, 118-9, 138, 142-7, 221.
- Mālavas (republic)**, 23, 30, 37, 98.
- Mālava tribe (gava)**, 42.
- Malwa**, 30, 36-8, 40-2, 45, 49, 67, 74-5, 77, 86-9, 93, 95, 97.
- Malwa, Eastern**, 36, 89, 96.
- Malwa, Western**, 14, 27, 42.
- Manabhita (alias Dharmarāja)**, 176.
- Mānadeva**, king of Nepal, 242-5, 269, 277, 282, 286-8.
- Mānadeva-vihāra**, 264.
- Mānadeva (of Nepal, one probably not a reigning sovereign)**, 263, 297.
- Managrha (royal residence of Nepal)**, 246-50, 252, 260, 262, 282, 287-9, 291, 297-8.
- Managupta-gomin**, great grand-father of Jishnugupta of Nepal, 262.
- Mānavaiśa**, 166.
- Mandara hill (in old Aṅga country)**, 127.
- Mandar Inscription**, 128.
- Mandara mountain**, 144.
- Mandasor**, 28, 42.
- Mandasor stone Inscriptions**, 48, 74, 97, 99, 101.
- Mandasor stone-Inscription of Naravarman**, 13.
- Mañjughosha, temple of**, 267.
- Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa**, (a Buddhist treatise), 63, 104, 113, 119, 133, 139-41, 151-2, 154, 156, 224.
- Mankuwar Inscription**, 52, 58.
- Manu**, 268.
- Manusāhātā**, 303.
- Manu Vaivasvata**, 104.
- Maṇṭarāja** 22, 164.
- Mantrī**, 49.
- Marriage between the Licchhavi and Thakuri families of Nepal**, 290.
- Marriage between the Magadhan and Vardhana dynasties**, 125.
- Marriage between the Maukharis and the Later Gupta** 108.
- Marriage between the Vardhana and Maukhari families**, 117-8.
- Masika (alias Golasvamin)** 176.
- Mathura**, 28, 38-9, 45, 58-9.
- Mathurā Inscription**, 59.
- Mathura Museum**, 35.
- Mathura Pillar Inscription**, 38.
- Matila**, 22, 27.
- Mātrechandrapaṭaka**, 176.
- Matriviṣṇu**, 87-8, 93.
- Mātsyanyāya**, 2-4, 201, 211-2.
- Mattila**, 27.
- Maukhari era**, 115.
- Mukharis**, 82-3, 101, 133-4, 142, 150, 214-5, 240, 251, 290, 300, 314.
- Mauryya empire**, 3.
- Mayūrakshaka**, 48.
- Mayūra-sālmāṣgrahāra**, (village), 214.
- Meghavaṇa**, 31.
- Meherauli Iron Pillar Inscription**, 13-4, 18, 181.

- Mid-India, 39, 44, 157, 209.  
 Midnapore district, 46.  
 Mihirakula, 81, 95-7, 99-101.  
 Mīmāṃsā (philosophy), 307.  
 Mīna-Nārāyaṇa, temple of, 260.  
 Minanatha, temple of, 267.  
*Mlechchhadēśa*, 68.  
 Mlechchhas, 62, 65-6, 68, 237.  
*Mokhalinwān*, a legend, 103.  
 Mookerjee, Dr. R. K., 112, 138, 142.  
 Mothers, divine, 48, 69.  
*Mṛchchhika'ikāṇ*, 123.  
 Mṛgāṅka, Śrī, (= Susthitavarman),  
 215.  
 Mudgala, name of a royal family,  
 166.  
 Mukhara, 103-4, 108.  
*Muṇḍa-Śrīkṛhṇika-Pāśupatīchēṛyya-*  
*parshad*, 262.  
 Murshidabad, 225.  
 Muruṇḍas, 24, 31.  
 Mymensingh district, 29.  
 Nachne-ki-talai Inscription, 31.  
 Naga, name of a family of kings in  
 Central Bengal, 27, 140.  
 Nāgadutta, 22, 27.  
 Nagadeva, 190-1.  
 Nāga dynasty, 27-8.  
 Nāga families, 28.  
*Nāgakula*, 28.  
 Nāganikā, 8.  
*Nagara-śreshṭhin*, 56, 310.  
*Nāgarika*, 236.  
 Nāgārjunī Hill cave Inscriptions,  
 103-4.  
 Nāgasena, 21-2, 28.  
 Nāga States, 27.  
*Naipālīkāṇ*, 239.  
 Nālandā, 128, 229.  
 Nālandā brick-temple, 77.  
 Nālandā monastery, 79, 229-30.  
 Nālandā seal of Bhāskaravarman,  
 218.  
 Nālanda seals, 117.  
 Nālandā *viḥāra* (monastery), 208-9.  
*Nalas* (measuring reed), 54.  
 Nandin, 22 fn., 27-8, 265.  
*Nauyoga*, a haven for boats, 185.  
 Nārada, 32.  
 Naradatta, *karaṇakāyastha*, 185.  
*Narāṭhipāṭi*, 98.  
 Naraka, ancient king, 211, 237.  
 Narasimhagupta, 73, 76, 78-81, 93,  
 100-1.  
 Naravarman, 13-4, 27-8, 42, 214.  
 Nārāyaṇabhadra, a *sāmanta* king, 139.  
 Nārāyaṇa, Bhagavān, 87.  
 Nārāyaṇavarman, (of Kāmarūpa), 214.  
 Narbadā, 89.  
 Narbuddā (river), 64.  
 Narendra, a king or a snake-  
 charmer, 138.  
 Narendradeva, a Lichchhavi king,  
 264, 270, 280-2, 298.  
 Narendraditya, 138, 140.  
 Narendragupta (= Śaśāṅka ?), 137-8.  
 Narendravinata, 137, 193.  
 Narmadā, 85-7, 89, 93.  
 Nasik district, 9.  
 Nāthasārman, 304.  
 Navyāvakaśīkā, 190-2.  
*Nāyaka*, (= *nāyavika* sometimes), 236.  
 Nayasena, 191.  
 Nellore district, 26.  
 Nepal Inscription of Jaydeva II, 119.  
 Nepalese, 204.  
 Nepal *vaṃśāvalis*, 241.  
 Nidhanpur copper grant, 124, 153,  
 211, 213-6, 225, 235.



- Nigama*, 312.  
*Nilārāja*, 22.  
 Nimar district, 107.  
*Nirgranthas*, 16-8, 231.  
*Nitiśāstras*, 2.  
 North Bengal under the Guptas, 51-2, 65.  
*Nṛhari* (Man-lion incarnation of Viṣṇu), 127.  
*Nṛpa*, title of vassal kings, 1, 105, 197, 199.  
*Nṛpādhirāja*, 204.  
*Nyāyakaṇṇika*, 236.  
 Orissa, 159, 312.  
 Oudh, 11-2.  
*Pādaiṭsa* (dependent State-officer), 184.  
*Padmāvatī*, 28.  
*Pahārpur*, in Rajshahi district, 85, 304, 307.  
*Paharpur* copper-plate grant, 65, 86, 89, 91, 186, 190, 304.  
*Pahlava* minister, 68.  
*Pālaka*, (of Kīmarūpa), 237.  
 Pala kingdom, 201.  
*Pālakka*, 22, 26, 165.  
 Palas of Bengal, 4, 102, 131, 154, 202, 206.  
*Palāsinī* (river), 67.  
*Pallakada*, 26.  
*Paṇa* (coins), 254.  
*Pañchādihikaravoparika*, 185.  
*Pañchaka*, 268, 301.  
*Pañchālikā*, (Committee), 260, 268.  
*Pañchamahāśabda*, 235.  
*Pañcha-mahāyājñas*, 51.  
*Pañchanagarī*, 54, 56.  
 Panna Lall, Mr., 80-1.  
*Parachakrakāma*, 272, 302.  
*Parīkramāṭhika*, 19, 21.  
*Paramabhṭgavatas*, 18, 40, 44, 139, 159, 303.  
*Parama-daivata*, 50, 55, 83, 92, 303.  
*Pārāvara* (a caste), 197.  
 Pargitar, Mr., 11, 187, 190-1.  
 Parikuda plates of Madhyamarāja, 167, 170-1, 175-6, 179.  
 Parivrajaka mahārāja, 90, 95.  
 Pāriyātra mountain, 98.  
 Paṇḍadatta, 66-7.  
 Pārśva (the Jina), 58.  
 Partha, 94.  
*Pāśchinādhikarāṇa*, 257, 292.  
 Pāśupatihāryyas, 299.  
 Pāśupata congregation, 262, 298.  
 Pāśupati, temple of, 266.  
*Pāśupatihaṭṭāraka*, 253, 256-7, 259-60, 262, 264-5, 291-2, 296, 299.  
 Pāśupati temple in Nepal, 245, 257, 251, 273.  
*Pṛākṛ* (= 40 *droṇarūpas* = 5 *kalyāṇrūpa*) 186, 200, 205.  
 Pālali putra, 3, 6-11, 13, 39-40, 43-5, 128, 155, 239, 308.  
 Patapala, 176.  
 Pathak, Professor K. B., 58, 81, 93, 95-6.  
 Patiakella (Cuttack) grant of Mahārāja Śivarāja, 166.  
 Patna district, 69.  
 Pāṭṭavyalopa, 178.  
 Paṭyuparika (?), 185.  
 Pavitraka, *viśvayupati*, 192.  
 Paundra, 113.  
 Paurāṇic deities, 201.  
 Pegu, 201.  
 Peṭavyāloparāja, 178.  
 Phāsika, battle of, 176.

- Piṇḍaṇ*, collective income, 259.  
*Piṇḍaka* revenue, 261,  
 Pishtapura, 22, 25-6, 164.  
 Piṭhāpuram, 25.  
 Pokaran, 14.  
 Pokharan, 27.  
 Prabhākara, 307.  
 Prabhakaravardhana, 134-5, 140,  
 142-4, 216.  
 Prubhakaravarman, 117-8.  
 Prabhāvatī, 9, 41, 202, 205-6.  
*Pradhānas*, 252, 255.  
 Pradoshaśarman, 200.  
 Prāgyjyotiṣa, 151, 210-2, 221.  
 Prāgyjyotiṣapura, 237.  
 Prakāśāditya, 73.  
 Prakāśāditya coins, 73.  
 Pranarddana Prāṇakauśika, 262.  
*Prasūti*, 258.  
 Prārjunas (republic), 23.  
 Prasādagupta, 247.  
 Prasāntadeva, 201.  
*Prasasti*, 19, 29-30, 301-2.  
*Prathama-kṛtyastha*, 56, 190, 310.  
*Prathama-kulika*, 56, 310.  
*Prathama-sūtravāṭha*, 56.  
*Pratolī*, 57.  
*Pratyanta* kingdoms, 23, 23 fn., 25,  
 29.  
*Pratyanta-nṛpatīs*, 20, 52.  
 Prayāga (Allahabad), 11-2, 123, 232.  
 Pṛthivishena, 49-50.  
 Pṛthivishena I (of Vākātaka dynasty),  
 30-1.  
 Pṛthivīśvara, name of an image, 50.  
 Puipino (Pūipino), 171.  
 Pulindasena, 172.  
 Puṇḍra, (a town), 152, 163, 234.  
 Puṇḍranagara, 308 fn.  
 Puṇḍravardhana, (North Bengal) 12,  
 29, 50-4, 56, 63, 65, 67, 77, 83-5, 87,  
 92, 96, 101, 120, 132, 165, 188, 225,  
 312, 314.  
 Puṇḍravardhana *bhukti*, 132, 135,  
 140, 152, 154, 157, 304.  
 Pūrādāsa, 203.  
 Puragupta, 57, 59, 62-3, 73, 76-7, 80-2,  
 180.  
*Purāṇa* (coins), 254.  
*Purāṇas*, 11-2, 27, 68, 133, 162, 181,  
 210, 306.  
*Purapūloparika*, 185.  
 Pushabhūti, 104, 117.  
*Pushkaravāṭhīpati*, 14.  
 Pushpapura, 10, 239.  
 Pushyagupta (a Vaiśya), 68.  
 Pushyamitras, 52, 60-2, 64, 66.  
 Pushyavarman, 211.  
*Pustapīṭas* (record-keepers), 54, 313.  
*Rāṭhā*, 17, 128.  
 Raghu, 210, 212, 269.  
*Raghuvamśa*, 23, 210, 212.  
 Rai Chaudhuri, Dr. H. C., 25, 30-1,  
 62-3, 78-9, 81, 108, 111-2, 116, 121,  
 129, 131.  
 Raivataka hill, 67, 109.  
 Rājabhāṭa, 206.  
*Rājādhirāja*, 36, 38.  
*Rājādhirāja-paramēśvara*, 98.  
 Rājaguru, Mr., 276.  
*Rājakula*, 40, 267, 301.  
*Rājaputra-deva-bhaṭṭāraka*, 92.  
 Rājārāja (= Rājārājabhāṭa), 203,  
 205-8.  
 Rājātilā type of gold coin, 192.  
*Rājavihāras*, 186.  
 Rājmaḥāl, 157, 228, 231.  
 Rajshahi district, 29, 50-2, 85, 304.

- Rājyamati, queen of Jayadeva II, 238, 271.  
 Rājyaśrī, 117-8, 142-6, 150-1, 224.  
 Rājyavardhana, 133, 135-6, 138, 142-50, 168, 221.  
 Rājyavati, queen of Dharmadeva of Nepal, 243-4, 286.  
*Rāmācharita* of Sandhyakara-nandin, 272 fn.  
*Rāmāyana*, 210.  
 Rāmī, 304.  
*Raṣabhāyudhārādhiparāṇa*, (Depart-ment of military stores), 312.  
 Raṣakshobha, 178.  
 Rāṅgāmīṭī, 132, 225.  
 Rangpur, 210, 214.  
 Rapson, Professor, 5, 28, 96.  
 Rāshṭṛikas, 8.  
 Rathayātrā festival, 255.  
*Ratnagṛha*, 41, 59.  
 Ravaya, 268.  
 Ravigupta, 246-7, 288.  
 Revajyasvāmin, 185.  
 Rhodasgadh, 141.  
 Rohilkhand, 29.  
 Rohiṇī, constellation, 278.  
 Rohitaśvagiri (Rhotas hill), 140-1.  
 Rudradaman (Mahākshatrapa), 68.  
 Rudradatta, 184.  
 Rudradeva, 22, 27.  
 Rudrasena II, 9, 30, 41.  
 Rudrasimha, a Kshatrapa ruler, 38.  
 Rudraṭa, 271 fn.  
*Rūpaka* (silver coin), 314.  
 Śaba (= Virasena), 36.  
 Śabarasyāmin, 306.  
 Sabhar, 190.  
 Sadaśiva Misra, Mm., 173.  
*Sādhanika* (a military officer), 191.  
 Sagar, 268.  
 Sagar District, 88.  
 Sagguyayyana, (a king), 166.  
 Śailodbhava, 172.  
 Śailodbhava rulers, their genealogy, 175, 179.  
 Saṁhalaka, 24, 31.  
*Sainīpatya*, 60.  
 Sainyabhita I, 167.  
 Sainyabhita II, 172.  
 Sainyabhita III, (= Mādhava-varman = Śrinivasa), 172-3.  
 Śaivism, 254, 305.  
 Śaka eras, 31 fn., 277.  
 Śakala, 14 fn., 30.  
 Śaka-murayyas, 24, 31.  
 Śaketa (Oudh), 11-2, 312.  
*Śakṛtātīya*, 73, 79.  
 Śaktism, 306.  
 Śāla (or Mīla) grāma, 174.  
 Śalapaksha, 123.  
 Śilastambha, 237.  
 Śilīmā (river), 142, 169.  
 Samācharadeva, coins of, 189, 192-3.  
 Samāchitradeva (king), 135, 137, 187, 192-3.  
*Samājyōtapanā* (a form of royal charter), 251-2, 257, 291.  
 Samatāṭa, 23, 29, 154, 158, 165, 168, 180, 189, 210, 312.  
 Sāmavedin Brāhman, 50, 53.  
 Sambalpur, 25.  
 Śambhu, 36, 171.  
 Śambhuyayya, 166.  
 Śaṁkara (a Northerner), 57.  
 Śaṁkshobha (king), 90, 94-5.  
*Śaṁrī* (title), 1, 99, 102, 133.  
 Samudragupta, 8, 10-2, 16, 29, 35, 38-40, 47, 73, 88, 164-5, 181, 282-3, 288.

- Sanakānika chief, 35.  
 Sanakānikas (republic), 23, 30.  
 Sanasiddhi, 58.  
 Sūchī *stūpa*, 40, 58.  
 Śaṇḍaka (or Gaṇḍaka), 84, 87.  
*Sāndhivigrahādihikīrin*, 185.  
*Sāndhivigrahika* (Minister of Peace and War), 20, 201, 313.  
 Sandhyakaranandin, 272 fn.  
 Śaṅgagrāma (village), 255.  
 Sanga Inscription, 254.  
 Saṅghamitra, 205.  
 Śaṅkara, a commentator, 149.  
 Śaṅkaradeva of Nepal, 242, 269, 286.  
 Śaṅkara (the god), 201.  
*Santānasandhi*, 7, 41.  
 Śāntideva (an *āchārya*), 184, 186.  
 Sarasvatī (river), 221.  
 Śārdūlavarman, 103-5.  
 Sarnath image Inscriptions, 65, 72-3, 75-7, 80-1, 84-6, 89, 91.  
*Śārinjin* ( *Vishva* ), 61.  
*Śātharātha* (merchant), 56, 310, 312.  
*Sarvadaṇḍanāyaka*, 246-7, 255, 288, 292.  
 Sarvanātha, 95.  
*Sārvabhauma*, 1, 272, 302.  
 Sarvvanāga, 69, 71.  
 Śārvanāī (a goddess), 206.  
 Śārvanāī image Inscription 202, 204.  
 Śārvavarman, 110, 115, 117, 183.  
 Śāsāṅka, as *mahātsāmanta*, 141.  
 Śāsāṅka, coin of, 189.  
 Śāsāṅka (king), 113, 132, 135, 154-5, 168, 183, 220-1, 224-7, 230.  
 Śāsāṅka-muṇḍala, 136.  
*Śāyitā*, 236.  
 Śāstri, Mm. H. P., 13-4, 17, 49  
 Śātakarpi, 8.  
*Sattras*, 39, 57.  
 Seistan, 32 fn.  
*Sekyakūra*, 236.  
 Seng-chi, 206.  
 Shahabad district, 141.  
 Shāhānushāhis, 24, 31.  
 Shaṇmukha (Kārttikeya), 273.  
 Shahpur, 128.  
 Shahpur Inscription, 127.  
 Siam, 201.  
 Śibi, 235.  
 Śikharasvāmin, 42, 49.  
 Śilābhadrā, 229-30.  
 Śilādityarāja, 229.  
 Śilāditya of West Mūlāva, 142.  
*Śilūpaṭṭa-śīsana*, 259, 262.  
 Sindhavarman, 14, 17, 27, 42.  
 Sindhu (Indus river), 14.  
 Sirpur, 177.  
 Śiva, 154-5, 193, 222, 268, 293, 299;  
 Śivadeva I (king of Nepal), 248-52, 274, 279-81, 289, 291-2, 295.  
 Śivadeva II, 251, 263-7, 269, 273, 290, 299-302.  
 Śivadeveśvara (name of a *liṅga*), 265, 299.  
 Śivadevavihāra, 264, 266, 299.  
 Śivanandin, 54.  
 Śivapura stone Inscription, 116.  
 Śivarāja, 166.  
 Skanda (the god), 69.  
 Skandagupta, 72-3, 76, 79-83, 88-91, 93, 181.  
 Skandagupta, an officer of Harshavardhana, 148.  
 Skandadeva, a Yuvārāja of Nepal, 265, 298.  
*Skandhāvāra* (camp or capital), 183.

- Smith, Dr. V., 5-7, 9-10, 13, 33, 37,  
39, 47, 52, 64, 73, 75, 80-2, 89, 91,  
101, 152, 225, 239, 303.  
*Smṛtis*, 2, 306.  
Soma (=king Śaśāṅka), 133, 141, 152,  
156, 224.  
Somānvayabhāṣaṇa (Jishnugupta),  
297.  
Somapura, 176.  
Somavāṁśi dynasty, 177.  
Sonpat seal Inscription, 124.  
Śravastī, 45.  
Śresh'hin, 312.  
Śrigohālī, 53.  
Śrigupta, 5, 6, 130.  
Śriksī-kupḍa, 236.  
Srinātha (king), 196.  
Śrinivasa (=Mādhavavarman=  
Sainyabhīta), 171.  
Śrīpa'ta, royal charter, 198.  
Śrīpur, 177.  
Śrīrshi-kupḍa, 236.  
Śrīvatsa, 242.  
Sten know, Dr., 31 fn.  
Sthāpu, 273.  
Sthāpudatta, 191.  
Sthāpūśvara (=Thaneswar), 104,  
117, 133.  
Sthavira school of Buddhism, 201.  
Sthitavarman, of Kīmarūpa, 215.  
Sudarśana (lake), 67-8.  
Śūdraka, 123.  
Sugata (=Buddha), 204.  
*Sugataśāsana* (the Buddhist doctrine),  
269.  
Śulikas (the people), 111-2.  
Sumeru, 47.  
Sunha, 17, 46.  
Supratishṭhitavarman, 216-7.  
Supushpa, 10, 269.  
Śūrabhogēśvara, (a Śiva *līnga*) 257.  
Śūrasena, (a Maukhari prince ?), 119,  
257, 268, 290, 292.  
Śūrasena (a State), 23.  
Surāshtra, 3, 36-8, 41, 66-7, 93-4, 109,  
272, 302.  
Suraśmichandra, 85-7, 89, 93.  
Sūryavarman, (Maukhari prince),  
110, 116.  
Susthitavarman, 124, 126, 134, 215-7.  
Susunia hill, 17-8, 28.  
Susunia Hill Inscription, 14-5, 17.  
*Surarṇa* (gold coin), 57, 314.  
Suvarṇavithi, 192.  
Suviśikha, 68.  
Suvra (?), 119.  
Suvvūga, (a *rishaya*), 200.  
*Svayamājīva* (a form of royal  
address), 253, 255, 263, 266, 292.  
Svayambhūdeva, 92.  
Svāmidatta, 22, 26, 164-5.  
Svāmimahasena (Kārttikeya), 57.  
Śvetapura, 294.  
Sylhet, 153.  
Sz'chuen, 130.  
*Tailika-kreṇī* (guild of oilmen), 71.  
Taillapa (Madhyamarāja ?), 178.  
Taittiriya *charaṇa*, 171.  
*Talabhūmi* (home-stead land), 184.  
Tamluk, 46, 158.  
Tāmrālipti (Tamluk), 46, 154, 158.  
Taṇḍralvalu (Tuṇḍilvaluja), village,  
166.  
*Tāṇkaka* (of gold), 127.  
Tathagatagupta, 78-9.  
Thākuri dynasty of Nepal, 240, 258,  
280-2.  
Thaneswar, 118-9, 144, 146, 148,  
150-1, 221-2, 229, 234.

- Thankot Inscription, 262, 296-7.  
 Thoka Inscription, 251, 291.  
 Thorana (a *vishaya*), 167, 174.  
 Tibet, 126, 296.  
 Tibetan kings, 240.  
 Tibetans, 204.  
 Tilabhaṭṭaka, 20.  
*Tilamaka* (water-course), 259, 261, 267-8, 296.  
 Timi Inscription, 263.  
 Tippera, 29, 182-3, 188, 194-5, 198, 202.  
 Tira (town), 311.  
 Tirabhukti, 29, 63, 310-1.  
*Tirabhuktyuparikādhikaraṇa*, 311.  
 Tirhut, 12, 120, 234, 296, 310.  
 Tirthaṅkaras, 58, 71.  
 Tivaradeva, 177.  
 Tobahal Inscription of Nepal, 245.  
 Toramaṇa, 87-8, 93, 95, 97.  
 Tosala, 162.  
 Tosali (Dakṣiṇa), 166.  
 Trikaliṅga, 161.  
 Trivṛtā, 53.  
 Tsapaligaon Inscription, 248.  
 T'u-fan (Tibet), 295.  
 Tulacchi-Tol Inscription, 249.  
 Tumburu, 32.  
 Tushāspa, (a Yavana ruler), 168.  
 Tyāgasūha, king of Kāmārūpa, 237.  
 Uchehhalpa, 90, 95.  
 Udānakūpa, 313.  
 Udayadeva, 258, 270, 280-1, 289, 293, 298.  
 Udayagiri cave-temple Inscription, 57.  
 Udayagiri hill-cave Inscriptions, 30, 35-6.  
*Uddyota*, a Nyāya work, 307.  
 Udirṇakhaḍga, 206.  
 Uḍra (Orissa), 161, 237, 271, 301.  
 Udumbara, a city, 139.  
 Ugrasena (Pallava king), 22, 165.  
 Ujyayinī, 3, 32 fn., 40.  
 Undāna, 40.  
 Upamiteśvara, a Śaiva *liṅga*, 39.  
*Uparika* (a title), 51, 55, 63, 190-2, 311.  
*Uparikādhikaraṇa*, 310.  
*Uparika-mahārāja* (title), 55, 84, 92, 309.  
 Upavaṇḍa, 112.  
 Ūrjayat hill, 67.  
 Utathya, 174.  
*Utkheṭayitā*, 236.  
 Uttarapārśva Maṭha (Puri), 167.  
 Uttarāpatha, 113, 143.  
 Vāhlikas, 14, 15 fn.  
 Vaidyagrāma (village), 265.  
 Vaidya Mr. C. V., 276, 295.  
 Vaidyanatha temple Inscription, 127.  
 Vaiṇyagupta, 182-5, 187-8, 192, 194.  
 Vaiśālī, 3, 7-9, 310, 312.  
*Vaiśālī-vishaya*, 310.  
*Vaiśālīyadhisṭhānādhikaraṇa*, 310.  
 Vaishṇavas, 15, 59, 184.  
 Vaishṇavism, 254, 306.  
 Vaivarttika congregatian (*saigha*), 184, 186.  
 Vājapeya sacrifice, 175.  
 Vājasaneyya *charaṇa*, 176.  
 Vājñi *gotra*, 42.  
 Vajradatta, 211, 237.  
*Vajrāditya* (title ?), 79.  
 Vajra (king), 78-9.  
 Vajreśvara (a deity), 265.  
 Vākāṭakas, 31.  
 Vākpatirāja, poet, 131, 207.

- Vāmana** (Vishṇu), 68.  
**Vāmana**, Bhaṭṭa, 171.  
*Vaṃśīśālī* of Nepal, 241, 276, 284 fn., 285-6, 290-1.  
**Vaṅga**, 112, 128, 163, 180-1, 209, 312.  
**Vaṅga** countries (East and South Bengal), 14, 16-7, 132, 135.  
**Vaṅgas**, 122, 208.  
**Varāhamihira**, 15 fn., 112, 211, 307.  
**Varāhasvāmin**, 50, 53.  
**Varāha** (Vishṇu) 127.  
**Vārakamaṇḍala**, (*cishaya*), 187-8, 190-2  
**Varendra Research Society**, Rajshahi, 173.  
*Varṇāśramadharmā*, 171-2, 325.  
*Varṇas*, 23 fn., 108.  
*Vārta*, 252, 258, 291.  
**Varttani**, village, 176.  
**Varttanoka** (a place in Southern Tosali), 166.  
**Varuṇasvāmin** (name of a sun-god), 115.  
**Vasantadeva**, 245-7, 269-70, 276, 280-2, 288-9.  
**Vasīshṭha**, 176.  
*Vāsta* (home-stead land), 314.  
**Vasubandhu**, 33, 58, 306.  
**Vāsuki**, 273.  
**Vāsula**, a poet, 133.  
**Vasu-vaṃśa**, a Pāśupata congregation, 265.  
**Vasuvārṇa**, 236.  
**Vatabhoga**, 191.  
**Vaṭagohālī**, 304.  
**Vatsa**, 112.  
**Vatsabhaddi**, 74-5, 306.  
**Vatsabhogika**, 185.  
**Vatsadevī** (of Nepal), 119, 270, 273, 290, 300-2.  
**Vatsapālasvāmin**, 191.  
**Vāyigrama** (village) 53-5.  
*Vāyu* (Purāṇa), 306.  
**Veṅgī**, 22, 26, 165.  
**Venkayya**, Mr., 170.  
**Vetravarman**, 51-2, 55-6.  
**Vibhuvārman**, 258, 295.  
**Vidarbhā**, 112.  
**Videha**, 3, 162.  
**Vidiśa**, 28.  
**Vigrahapala III**, of Gauḍa, 9.  
**Vijayadeva**, 263, 267, 300.  
**Vijayāditya**, Chalukya king, 129.  
**Vijaya**, of Kamarūpa, 237.  
**Vijayasena** (state-officer of Vaiṣṇa-gupta), 185, 192.  
*Vikramāditya* (a title), 34, 73.  
**Vikrama era**, 32 fn., 42, 110, 276-7, 280, 282, 288.  
**Vikramajit**, 276.  
**Vikramasena**, 248, 255-6, 275, 292.  
**Vikukshi**, 268.  
*Vilāla* (a sheet of watery hollow) 185.  
**Vinaśana** (Sarasvatī river), 30.  
**Vinayāditya**, Chalukya king, 129.  
**Vinayaka Misra**, Mr., 173, 178,  
*Vinaya-sthiti-sthāpakaṭṭhikarāṇa*  
 (Department of Law and Order), 312.  
**Vindhyā forests**, 48, 118, 145-6, 151, 221.  
**Vindhyā mountains**, 98, 109, 177.  
**Vindusvāmin**, 256.  
**Vipravarma-gomin**, 251, 291.  
**Vīrasena II**, 36.  
**Vīraśrī**, 9.  
*Vishayāṭhikarāṇa*, 54-6, 190, 192.  
**Vishayapati** (District officer), 52, 55-6, 67-8, 71, 92-3, 188, 190, 288, 309, 311.

- Viṣṇudāsa, 35.  
 Viṣṇu (god), 15-6, 18, 48.  
 Viṣṇugopa, 22, 26, 165.  
 Viṣṇugupta, a *Yuvarāja* of Nepal-  
     259, 262, 264, 280, 296.  
 Viṣṇugupta (of the Later Gupta  
     dynasty), 128-9, 208.  
 Viṣṇukunḍin family, 112.  
 Viṣṇupada hill, 15.  
 Viṣṇupālita-bhaṭṭa, 42.  
*Viṣṇupurāṇa*, 64, 210.  
 Viṣṇuvardhana, 97-9.  
*Viśīmanushya* (labour people), 263,  
     301.  
 Viśvagaśva, 268.  
 Viśvadevavarman, 290.  
 Viśvavarman, 27, 48-9.  
 Vittadeva, Bhaṭṭa, 174.  
 Vizigapatam district, 27.  
 Vṛshadeva, of Nepal, 242, 269, 286,  
     288.  
 Vṛshavarmman, 248.  
 Vyāghradeva, 31.  
 Vyāghrarāja of Mahākāntāra, 22, 31,  
     164.  
*Vyavahātrins*, mercantile community,  
     236,  
     *Vyavasāyins* (tradesmen), 265, 301.  
 Wang-hiuen-tse (leader of Chinese  
     envoy), 234, 296.  
 Wang Hsüan-tse, 295.  
 Watters, 78, 295.  
 Wema-Kadphises, 305.  
 Western Chalukyas of Vātāpi, 129.  
 Wima Khadphises, 32 fn.  
 Yag Bahal Inscription, 264.  
 Yajñavarman, 103-5.  
 Yallamanchili, 27.  
 Yamunā (river), 69, 87, 89, 93, 232.  
 Yaśodharman of Mālava, 83, 97-9,  
     100-2, 107, 120-1, 133, 160, 181,  
     183, 188-9.  
 Yaśovarman of Kanauj, 131, 207-9  
     238.  
 Yaudheyas (republic), 23, 30.  
 Yauvanaśrī, 9.  
 Yauvanaśva, 171.  
*Yauvarājya*, 60.  
 Yavana, 15 fn., 68.  
 Yayātinagara, 25.  
 Yuan Chwang, 40, 78, 132, 135, 137,  
     147, 150, 154-9, 162-3, 180, 186,  
     201, 209, 226, 228-30, 231, 233,  
     240, 274, 293-5.



## CORRIGENDA

Page	Line	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
5	17	“ <i>Śrīguptsya</i> ”	“ <i>Śrīguptasya</i> ”.
14	1	Chandrvarman	Chandravarman.
28	14	Muthurā	Mathurā.
32	6	Sumadragupta	Samudragupta.
58	17	Prof. K. P. Pathak	Prof. K. B. Pathak.
64	3	Bhitari pillar pillar	Bhitari pillar.
72	2	Imperal	Imperial.
184	11	Vishṇavas	Vaishṇavas.
196	12	<i>alhimahāhūrāja</i>	<i>alhimahūrāja</i> .
197	28	esteemed	be esteemed.
200	17	people	people.
213	7	betwee	between.
220	27	prase	phrase.
223	25	acquiscence	acquiescence.
234	29	injuctions	injunctiōns.
235	1	different	different.
245	26	[Vikrma-]	[Vikrama-].
255	23	No. 6	Indraji No. 6.

लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी, पुस्तकालय  
Lal Bahadur Shastri National Academy of Administration Library

## मसुरी

MUSSOORIE

115474

यह पुस्तक निम्नांकित तारीख तक वापिस करनी है ।

This book is to be returned on the date last stamped.

[illegible]

954.01

Bas

अवधि मंख्या

115474  
Acc No. 7936

वर्ग मंख्या

Class No.

पुस्तक मंख्या

Book No.

लेखक

Author

Basak.

शीर्षक

Title The history of

954.01

Bas

LIBRARY

LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI

National Academy of Administration

MUSSOORIE

*Accession No.*

1. Books are issued for 15 days only but may have to be recalled earlier if urgently required.
2. An over-due charge of 25 Paise per day per volume will be charged.
3. Books may be renewed on request, at the discretion of the Librarian.
4. Periodicals, Rare and Reference books may not be issued and may be consulted only in the Library.
5. Books lost, defaced or injured in any way shall have to be replaced or its double price shall be paid by the borrower.

*Help to keep this book fresh, clean & moving*